

50-LA 156

VOL 1-3

SERIAL 1-OPEN

FBI - CENTRAL RECORDS CENTER

LA - LOS ANGELES

ASSASSINATION REPORT

Class / Case #	Sub	Vol.	Serial #
0056 156		1	06/1968 02/1969

8/11/1202052

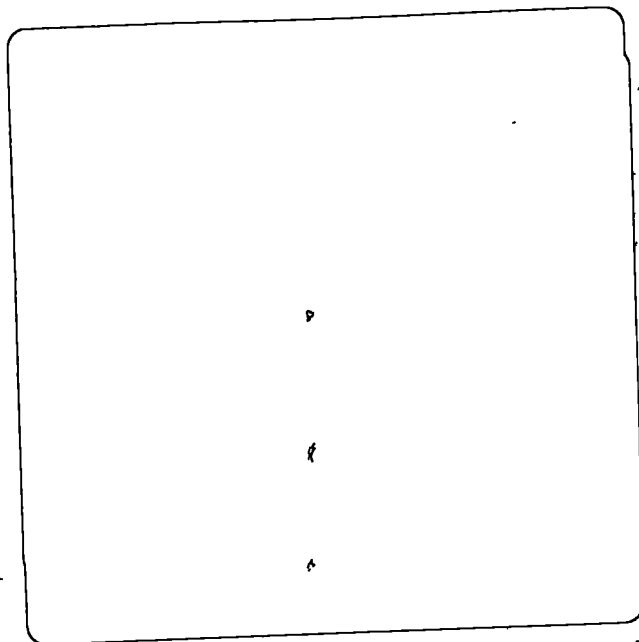


RRP003HC71

~~50-1-106~~

~~VOL 1-3~~

~~SER 1-OPEN~~



IN REPORT MIPA

NAME	CO. NUMBER	DATE	BY
H	2.55315320	85	

FBI - CENTRAL RECORDS CENTER
LA - LOS ANGELES
 Class Case # _____
 Sub Vol. _____
 Serial # _____
 0056-156
 123
 1
 OPEN
 84411202052

 RR0031071

DO NOT DESTROY -
 PRESERVE FOR SELECT
 COMMITTEE ON ASSASSINATIONS

DO NOT DESTROY -
 PRESERVE FOR SELECT
 129, 198, 167, 279 396
 210 277B 277 217 104 115
 277A 67
 67
 217
 104
 115

56-156

Vol. I, II, III

DO NOT DESTROY
HISTORICAL VALUE
NATIONAL ARCHIVES

U. S. Department of Justice

(MATERIAL MUST NOT BE REMOVED FROM OR ADDED TO THIS FILE)

CLASSIFICATION NO.

FEDERAL BUREAU

of

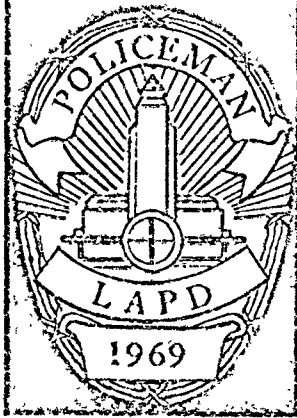
INVESTIGATION

Bureau File Number

Serials

Volume Number

See also Nos.



An INVESTIGATION SUMMARY
of the
SENATOR ROBERT F. KENNEDY
ASSASSINATION

June 5, 1968

VOLUME I Pages 1-118
DETECTIVE BUREAU-LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT



April 4, 1969

TO: Thomas Reddin
Chief of Police

FROM: Deputy Chief Robert A. Houghton
Commander, Detective Bureau

SUBJECT: REPORT OF THE INVESTIGATION OF THE KENNEDY
ASSASSINATION

This is the report of the investigation into the assassination of Senator Robert F. Kennedy. The investigation was accomplished by an investigative task force created within the Detective Bureau, and designated Special Unit Senator. This report was prepared by the special unit.

This report is considered to be confidential. The report distribution is: One to your office; one in my office and one to remain with the master files to serve as a file summary and an access reference.

At the time of this report the trial of the accused, Sirhan B. Sirhan, is still in progress. A supplemental report will be compiled at the conclusion of trial and will additionally cover miscellaneous investigations completed too late for inclusion in this report.

ROBERT A. HOUGHTON, Deputy Chief
Commander, Detective Bureau



An INVESTIGATION SUMMARY
of the
SENATOR ROBERT F. KENNEDY
ASSASSINATION

The FINAL REPORT
February 1969

SPECIAL UNIT SENATOR
DETECTIVE BUREAU — LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT

CONTENTS

VOLUME I

	Page
Chapter I. INTRODUCTION	
Chapter II. SUMMARY OF THE INVESTIGATION	
The Assassination	1
The Assassin	37
Investigations of Possible Conspiracies	61
Case Preparation for Trial	96
Legal Processes	106
Related Events Occurring Since the Assassination	109
Conclusions	117

VOLUME II

Chapter III. THE ASSASSINATION	
Kennedy's Plans and Activities	
Kennedy's Activities of June 2-4	119
The Ambassador Hotel	122
Security	
Security Provided by Los Angeles Police Department	124
Example of Kennedy Party Attitude Toward the Police Department	127
Personal Security	131
Security Provided by the Ambassador Hotel	133
Election Night at the Hotel	136
Press Coverage at the Ambassador	140
Victory Speech	143
From the Stage to the Kitchen	146
The Shooting	149
Sirhan's Capture	155
Medical Treatment and Autopsy (Senator Kennedy)	163
Other Victims of the Shooting	177
Police Participation	
Ambassador Hotel	186
Central Receiving Hospital	227
Good Samaritan Hospital	238
Functions of Rampart Patrol and Detectives	264
Emergency Control Center and Security at Parker Center	280
Transfer of Senator Kennedy's Body from Good Samaritan Hospital to the Los Angeles International Airport	296

VOLUME .III

Chapter IV. THE ASSASSIN	Page
Sirhan's Activities the Night of June 4, 1968	299
Sirhan's Arrest and Arraignment	305
Identification of Sirhan	
Gun Provided Link to Sirhan	315
Adel Sirhan at the Pasadena Police Department	317
Follow-up at Pasadena (Search of Sirhan's House)	318
Sirhan's Vehicle (Location and Search)	329
Survey of Area in an Attempt to Locate Witnesses to Parking of Vehicle	336
Sirhan's Background (Profile Analysis)	
Early Years in Jerusalem	338
Chronicle of Sirhan's Family in the United States	344
School History in the United States	353
Employment History	361
Financial Status	370
Medical History	374
Criminal History	379
Social Activities	381
Religious Background	389
The Rosicrucian Order (Involvement in Mysticism)	393
Political Background	400

VOLUME IV

Chapter V. INVESTIGATION OF POSSIBLE CONSPIRACY

Events at the Ambassador and Campaign Headquarters	
Embassy Room Exits	405
Polka Dot Dress Investigation	408
Khaibar Khan	425
Estelle Stearns	435
John Antoine Khoury	440
Possible Involvement with Extremist Groups	
Jose Duarte -- Cuban Group	445
Minuteman -- Michael Vejvodda	455
Possible Association with Communists	460
Possible Involvement with Arabic Groups	
Investigation Involving The Fez Restaurant	475
Arab Student Groups	487
Arab Pharmacist Sayegh	491
Conspiracies Inferred from Sirhan's Activities	
Purchase of the Murder Weapon by Sirhan	493
Companion at Gun Shop	497
San Gabriel Valley Gun Club Investigation	502

Chapter V. INVESTIGATION OF POSSIBLE CONSPIRACY - Continued

	Page
Voluntary Witnesses	
Jerry Owen Investigation	515
The Virginia Teresi Investigation	536
The Golden Garter Investigation	544
John Gearhart	551
The Biltmore Hotel Investigation	555
John Fahey	559
James Hoffa, Jr.	568
Miscellaneous Incidents	
Antoine Fouad Khoury	573
Incident at San Fernando Valley College	577
Middle East News Release	579
Harold Weisberg	582
Corona Check Investigation	585

VOLUME V

Chapter VI. CASE PREPARATION FOR TRIAL

Case Preparation for Trial	588
Investigation of Premeditation	
Investigation of the Assassination Weapon	598
Purchase of Ammunition	601
Sirhan's Practice at the Range	602
Corona Range Investigation	605
Results of Handwriting Analysis	608
Witness to Sirhan's Intention to Kill Kennedy	611
Evidence of Prior Contacts with Kennedy	614
Activities 72 Hours Prior to Assassination	616
State of Mind - Interviews with Police After Arrest	623
Physical Evidence	
Evidence Booked During the Investigation	627
Analysis of the Murder Weapon and Bullets	649
Other Investigations and Investigative Techniques	
Photographs	653
Record and Background Investigation	657
Unruh Letter	659
Gun Range Checks	663
Field Interrogation Cards	668
Telephone Calls from the Sirhan Home	669
Gun Shop Investigation	670

Chapter VII. LEGAL PROCESSES (FROM ARRAIGNMENT TO TRIAL).

Legal Processes	672
Request to Parsons for Interview of Sirhan	682

Chapter VIII. RELATED EVENTS OCCURRING SINCE THE
ASSASSINATION

Events Involving Sirhan's Family Since the Shooting .	683
Involvement of Independent Writers	
Rex Westerfield	702
Theodore R. Charach	706
Fernando Faura	712
Jonn Christian	713
William Turner	719
Summary of Letters Received by S.U.S.	721

VOLUME I

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

CHAPTER II

SUMMARY OF THE INVESTIGATION

INTRODUCTION

INTRODUCTION

On June 5, 1968, at 12:15 a.m., United States Senator Robert F. Kennedy was mortally wounded at the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles, California. His assailant, a young Jordanian immigrant named Sirhan Bishara Sirhan, waited in a serving pantry of the hotel as the Senator concluded an election night victory speech in a nearby ballroom. Responsibility for the investigation of the crime was upon the Los Angeles Police Department and, initially, with the concerned geographic detective division, Rampart Detectives. To grasp the scope of this task, one needs to take a brief look at the setting, the individuals involved and the historical significance of the incident.

The shooting occurred against a backdrop of election night activities featuring supporters of Presidential Candidate Kennedy and the winners in the primary election for United States Senator, Democrat Alan Cranston and Republican Max Rafferty. At midnight Senator Kennedy made a victory speech to an overflow crowd of about two thousand enthusiastic celebrants and newsmen in the Embassy Room. At the end of his speech he left the stage and, surrounded by staff workers and well-wishers, was led into the serving pantry en route to the temporary press headquarters in the nearby Colonial Room. As the mass of people were proceeding through the corridor-like pantry Sirhan fired several shots at pointblank range into Senator Kennedy, fatally wounding him in the head and additionally in the right armpit.

Those nearest the suspect immediately grappled with him as he continued to fire. Five additional persons were wounded by the fusillade of bullets. Instantly the scene degenerated into one of pandemonium and mob hysteria. The hysteria quickly spread as news of the shooting reached Kennedy workers and supporters still massed in the adjoining ballroom. Police response was quick and shortly involved in excess of four hundred officers.

The ramifications of Sirhan's act so profoundly affected the political atmosphere in the United States that a thorough assessment of its significance can probably not yet be made. Moreover, the international consequences of Kennedy's death, seen as a political assassination in most parts of the world could not be ignored. His death followed the recent assassination of civil rights leader Martin Luther King and the murder of President John F. Kennedy. The massive task confronting this Department must be viewed in this light. The Department's reputation quite literally was on the line, and we were being watched by most Americans to see if we could perform the job which law enforcement in America is charged with doing. It was obvious that history would look upon the results of our investigation to ascertain if we had exhausted all possible means to uncover the complete truth about the event.

The objectives of this investigation were identical with those of any other homicide investigation, expanded in obvious areas to compensate for the national prominence of the victim, the overwhelming number of potential witnesses and the numerous

leads indicating the possible existence of a conspiracy. Simply stated, the objectives of the investigation were to locate and interview all the witnesses, ascertain all the facts, to document and record the activities, background and relevant observations of all the individuals who were even remotely involved. The probability of future reference to the investigative records regarding the assassination necessitated a high degree of detail and accuracy. Public speculation regarding real or fancied connections between this assassination and the assassinations of President John F. Kennedy and Dr. Martin Luther King would eventually put the results of this investigation and the reputation of the Department to a severe test.

Although the initial responsibility for the investigation was routinely with Rampart Detectives, it was obvious that the magnitude and complexity of the total investigation would create a workload far in excess of the capabilities of the divisional detectives. The potential of a conspiracy and the number of side issues magnified the scope of this investigation. While the Federal Bureau of Investigation had entered the case to investigate violation of Section 245 of Chapter 13, Civil Rights, Title 18, United States Code, the responsibility for the murder investigation remained with the Los Angeles Police Department. On June 9, 1968, Deputy Chief Robert A. Houghton, Detective Bureau Commander, conducted a meeting with representatives of the District Attorney, United States Attorney General, Federal Bureau of Investigation, Secret Service and Los Angeles County Sheriff, which reaffirmed the Department's acceptance of its

responsibility. Recognizing the need for an investigative unit outside the normal structure of organization of the Department, the Detective Bureau Commander created a special task force to conduct the investigation. On June 10, Chief Houghton assigned Captain Hugh Brown, Commander, Homicide Division, as the Commander of the Task Force. On June 11, three detective lieutenants, eighteen detective sergeants and two clerical employees were selected for the task force, designated as Special Unit Senator.

Personnel were selected from throughout the Department to fulfill specific responsibilities. The majority of those selected were men then assigned to homicide details in detective divisions or those with previous homicide investigation experience. The highest caliber of investigator was obtained to insure quality in the investigation. Other personnel were selected for their language skills, for scientific skills such as the utilization of the polygraph, or for backgrounds in intelligence operations. Personnel were also assigned to the unit from Metropolitan Division as the need for additional investigators became known. In addition, clerical personnel were specifically assigned to the unit to implement a S.U.S. record retention and filing system to account for the vast amount of paper flow which would ultimately be produced. Within one week the original complement was expanded to thirty-seven sworn personnel and seven civilian employees.

The investigation itself was developed along three specific

lines. The first was case preparation. Standard procedures and techniques were followed with an application of painstaking and professional thoroughness. Three investigators under the direction of a lieutenant were assigned this phase with the primary function of locating and interviewing all potential trial witnesses, evaluating the physical evidence and assisting the District Attorney in the prosecution of the suspect. The enormous task of identifying, locating and interviewing every person present at the Ambassador Hotel the night of the shooting was accomplished by meticulously identifying every name through all sources of information available. When these means were exhausted, a inquiring letter was distributed through the California Democratic Party, to 10,500 Kennedy workers in California. The letter solicited the assistance of additional persons who had been at the hotel, but had not been identified and interviewed.

The second aspect of the investigation involved an intensive inquiry into Sirhan's personal background. A complete profile was developed covering Sirhan's life from his birth in Palestine until his arrest for the assassination. This included, among other things, his education, work history, social activities and religious background. Although investigators were never permitted to interview Sirhan, the completeness of their background investigation was later corroborated by information released through the defense staff and by testimony in court.

The third phase of this investigation inquired into the numerous

leads and allegations which, if true, would reveal the possibility of a conspiracy. With the arrest of Sirhan, an alien who had lived in the United States for eleven years, the implications and allegations that the crime was an international or subversive plot were obvious and numerous. By the time that this report was completed, attempts had been made to link Sirhan with groups encompassing the full political spectrum. Publicity seekers, political adventurers, opportunists and the honestly mistaken presented their "evidence" that Robert Kennedy's death had been the result of a treacherous plot of one group or another.

In view of the world attention and rumor-laden atmosphere surrounding the assassination, it was considered prudent that comprehensive administrative and command control be maintained throughout the investigation. In addition to the usual inspection and approval techniques found in major investigations, daily meetings between the Detective Bureau Commander and the S.U.S. staff were devoted to a critique and evaluation of various facets of the investigation. Particularly close scrutiny was given to the many conspiracy leads, regardless of their surface implausibility or the apparent publicity-seeking nature of the informant. Similar discussions among unit personnel occurred daily to provide maximum coordination of the various phases of the investigation.

The close personal involvement and participation of the Detective Bureau Commander and Task Force Commander in the direction of the investigation, was even beyond the type of review traditionally exercised in major investigations. This involvement

was necessarily a major part of the conduct of the investigation due to the liaison and coordination required with other agencies, and the frequent need for command decisions at many points in the investigation. The responsibility for the many major decisions regarding the direction and depth of the investigation lay with the Commander of the Detective Bureau. These were decisions which involved the opening of new areas of exploration and the terminating of old areas, which necessarily regulated commitment of the available investigative manpower of the unit. Illustrative of these command decisions was that which resulted in a survey of the shooting ranges in the four surrounding counties and the screening of 76,000 names on range rosters. Sirhan's presence at a Corona range three days before the assassination was verified through this type of in-depth investigation. Supervisors and investigators assigned to the unit understood the need for this level and degree of participation and direction, and responded to it in a professional manner.

Additional administrative review and coordination were effected by the Inter-Agency Meetings. These monthly meetings, called and chaired by the Detective Bureau Commander, were attended by representatives of the District Attorney, F.B.I. and the United States Attorney General. The purpose of these meetings was to exchange current information, minimize work duplication, provide a means for review and criticism and to assign responsibility for various phases of the investigation. The meetings were also specifically intended to give other agencies the opportunity to voice their views as the investigation progressed

and to involve them in the decision-making of the investigation whenever desirable.

A major undertaking was the creation and maintenance of a file system which would permit both the storage of all the documents accumulated during the investigation and the prompt retrieval of any information in the files. This was accomplished by the establishment of a master file, divided into alphabetical sections containing one copy of every document, report, letter, photograph, exhibit, tape or other pertinent item. At the same time, index card files were initiated, with complete cross referencing. All relevant material was sorted into categories according to the outline of the anticipated final report, including investigative summaries, pertinent portions of case progress reports, F.B.I. reports, records and other data.

Complete security measures were taken to insure the integrity of the investigation. An alarm system protected the special facilities which were established in Room 803 at Parker Center for Special Unit Senator. All entering personnel were carefully screened and only authorized personnel were allowed in the rooms. Special locks were installed and a prescribed number of keys were issued to specific supervisors.

The final report is basically a synthesis of the master files which constitute a complete record of the investigation. The project has been documented by approximately 50,000 pages of reports and related data, 155 items of evidence and 1,700 photographs. The first portion of the report is a summary and

conclusion, a condensation of the final report. This confidential report has been completed in three copies. One, the file copy, has been retained with and is a part of the master files. A second copy has been retained in the office of the Detective Bureau Commander and a third copy has been forwarded to the Chief of Police.

The judicial "Alarcon Admonition," restricting dissemination of information to the news media was issued within days after the assassination, and prevented publication of any relevant material until the trial of Sirhan. The "on going" nature of the incident also delayed final preparation of this report.

A complete documentation was maintained on the expenditure of manpower and material. A total of approximately five thousand man days has been expended at the time of the submission of this report. Supplies and other logistical support totalled approximately twelve thousand dollars. A breakdown of the cost to the Department from the initial police response to the conclusion of the investigation and report is presented in the appendix to the report.

The helpful participation and generous assistance rendered by other agencies and departments contributed materially to the success of the investigation. The Federal Bureau of Investigation brought its vast investigative resources into the case at the onset and made the results available to the Department. Once the procedures were established, the Department and the F.B.I. had complete access to information in each other's file system.

The degree to which this cooperation assisted this investigation is reflected in the completeness of this report. The Pasadena Police Department, in whose jurisdiction the Sirhans resided, gave outstanding support to the investigation in many ways. The State Department of Justice, Bureau of Criminal Identification and Investigation, greatly assisted this investigation by consenting to make its criminal and other information available on all the subjects checked in the investigation. Many other agencies responded in a very gratifying manner when assistance was requested. Without such thorough cooperation the investigation would have been materially impaired.

Several innovative techniques were applied during the investigation and are worthy of mention. The Program Evaluation and Review Technique was experimentally applied to the entire project. It proved to be of limited value since the investigative activities were not for the most part adaptable to network scheduling. From this trial application of P E R T, however, evolved several time charts of considerable value as investigative tools. One was a time chart graphically depicting Sirhan's activities during the several critical days prior to the assassination. Another chart visually developed a profile analysis of Sirhan, providing a ready reference to his background in the United States. A third chart revealed the comparative activities and locations of Kennedy and Sirhan. Portable tape recorders installed in brief cases were used extensively and to good advantage in expediting field interview situations. All available news media film was screened, and selected portions were combined into a

twenty minute film which depicted the activity surrounding Kennedy before and after the shooting. This was used to identify subjects as well as for the later orientation of witnesses. Mock-ups of the main floor of the hotel and of the kitchen area were of great value during the investigation. The kitchen mock-up featured a grid-coordinate system which facilitated the precise location of all the witnesses in the area of the shooting.

Cost to the Department in terms of manpower was returned in the form of knowledge, experience and training realized. A significant benefit of the operation was the opportunity to evaluate the effectiveness of a specially organized investigative task force. Some of the problems encountered and their solutions will be documented at a later date. A tactical manual will be constructed as a necessary guide for future use in the implementation, staffing and administration of similar task force investigations. This manual will prescribe the policies, procedures and techniques to be followed in order to attain the highest degree of quality and thoroughness in the investigation. The so called Task Force concept selectively applied was proven to be worthwhile and should be considered as a standard approach to complicated investigational problems in the future.

A valid assessment of the overall effectiveness of Special Unit Senator cannot perhaps be made until the final resolution of the Sirhan trial. At the time of this report there is every indication that the case preparation phase of the investigation was thorough, complete and professionally developed. The conspiracy

potential phase of the investigation is a continuous effort. The facts established by the investigation thus far have clearly resolved every allegation and inquiry.

Our investigation and its documentation will be examined for years to come. The degree to which these examinations supply the desired answers will be the ultimate test of the integrity of our investigation.

SUMMARY OF THE INVESTIGATION

THE ASSASSINATION

On the afternoon of June 2, 1968, Senator Robert Francis Kennedy, his wife and four of their children arrived at Orange County Airport to begin the final two days of his campaign to win the California Democratic Party Presidential Electors being selected in the June 4th primary election.

In the course of those two days he addressed a festival in Orange County, visited Disneyland, traveled to San Francisco for a rally, returned to Long Beach for a speech and a motorcade to Venice, flew to San Diego for an appearance and spent the day of the election at the home of a friend in Malibu. At 8 p.m., on June 4th, he was driven to the Ambassador Hotel to await the election returns and his anticipated victory. The shooting of Robert Kennedy at 12:15 a.m. that night and the subsequent events surrounding that incident is the subject of this report.

Security Provided For Senator Kennedy

The ultimate question which will be asked - the same question which is still asked about the assassinations of President John F. Kennedy and Dr. Martin Luther King - is whether law enforcement in a free society can provide the necessary security for its leaders and political candidates. Important to this question, as it should be, is the right of individuals to come and go freely whenever they wish; and to express their desires to be free from the unsolicited concern of others.

The assassination of Senator Robert Kennedy magnified the

importance of this question and momentarily centered the attention of the world on the Los Angeles Police Department. This investigation, therefore, closely examined the security provided for Senator Kennedy's visit to Los Angeles and the attitude of the Kennedy staff toward police security.

This Department has a prescribed policy applicable to protection of dignitaries and their participation in public gatherings. The Department assumes a position of neutrality toward personalities and political issues and the policy provides that the Department takes enforcement action wherever necessary. It further provides that Los Angeles Policemen are not assigned to public gatherings or crowd control situations for non-enforcement or extra-enforcement purposes. This includes the screening of visitors at events, acting as guards at private parties, or providing dignitaries with personnel for nonpolice purposes.

Intelligence Division is responsible for security of public figures and responds to requests for security made by dignitaries. Unless a threat has been received or a specific request for protection is made, security is not provided. During the primary campaign of Senator Kennedy in California Department security policies and the attitude of Senator Kennedy toward security came into conflict. This conflict measurably affected the conditions which existed just prior to Senator Kennedy's assassination.

Kennedy Motorcade of May 29, 1968

Department personnel became involved with Kennedy campaign

activities during a motorcade in downtown Los Angeles on May 29, 1968. On May 28th, the Department received a telegram from a Kennedy aide advising that a motorcade was planned for the next day. No request for security was made to this Department. The incidents which occurred at that motorcade illustrate the Kennedy party's attitude toward the police.

Officers of this Department were assigned to observe the course of the motorcade and to insure the even flow of traffic along the motorcade route. Several violations were observed during the motorcade as civilian motorcycle officers blocked intersections and allowed vehicles in the motorcade to drive through against red signal lights.

At one point in the motorcade, at 9th and Santee Streets, the vehicles came to a stop and Senator Kennedy was pulled from his vehicle by a large enthusiastic crowd. A Traffic Enforcement Division sergeant attempted to assist the Senator back to his vehicle when it appeared to him that Kennedy needed help.

Kennedy and his aides berated the sergeant and told him that they had not asked for the assistance of the police.

Several other incidents occurred along the route of the motorcade involving this Department's officers and Kennedy aides.

At one point, Frederick Dutton, Kennedy's California campaign manager, shouted obscenities at several officers who were attempting to keep the crowd from becoming unmanageable and spilling onto the street. These remarks were highly inflammatory and the officers considered making an arrest of Dutton for disturbing the peace.

The identification of several persons in the motorcade was obtained for the purpose of making applications for complaints for various criminal and vehicle code violations. The applications were withdrawn in the interest of justice after the assassination.

Personal Security for Senator Kennedy

William Barry, an ex F.B.I. agent, acted as sole security for Senator Kennedy. His primary assignment was to act as personal bodyguard for Kennedy and he was responsible for liaison with local law enforcement agencies. Barry did not contact the Department to request security for the Senator for June 2/4, 1968.

After the assassination, Barry advised investigators that he had been concerned about Senator Kennedy's security. He had observed security problems at other events and had intended to speak to Kennedy on their return to New York. Barry told investigators that Kennedy was very difficult to protect because of his desire to allow supporters to be close to him.

Plans for Senator Kennedy's movements prior to the election night were made by Barry, Dutton and Richard Tuck, another Kennedy aide. Rafer Johnson had joined the Kennedy staff a few weeks prior to the assassination to assist in crowd control. Dutton advised investigators that police were not used for Kennedy's personal security except when they anticipated an unruly crowd. Dutton and Tuck arranged appointments for Kennedy and Barry and Johnson provided the sole physical security for him.

Hotel Security and Police Deployment In The Area

In anticipation of several victory parties scheduled to be held at the Ambassador, eleven regular hotel security guards were assigned to work crowd control election night. The head of hotel security, William Gardner, told investigators that no request was made to the hotel to provide personal security for Kennedy.

Gardner arranged for six additional guards, from Ace Guard Service, to work at the hotel. The total security force consisted of eighteen uniformed guards. Six Los Angeles Fire Department inspectors were assigned to the hotel for the evening to enforce fire and occupancy regulations.

Rampart Division deployed an additional eight officers, in four radio cars, in anticipation of the large crowds planning to attend festivities at the hotel. The radio cars were to be deployed normally and not specifically at the hotel. These arrangements were the total security arrangements which were made for the election night proceedings at the hotel.

Election Night at The Ambassador

By 6 p.m. on June 4th, many people were crowding in to the hotel where parties were beginning for Senator Kennedy, Democrat Alan Cranston and Republican Max Rafferty. Other guests were in the hotel for business conventions. 514 guests were registered in the hotel.

The polls closed at 8 p.m., and the public bars opened in the hotel. Volunteer workers and news media personnel were preparing

for the speeches and celebrations which would come when the election results were announced.

By 8:30 p.m. admittance to the Embassy Room, where the Kennedy Victory Party was to take place, was becoming difficult. Guards were having trouble restricting the flow of persons into the room which was reaching the occupancy limit. Many people were able to circumvent the guards by using unguarded entrances and service entrances. At 9:30 p.m., a Fire Department inspector ordered the main doors to be closed to all entry, except on a one-in one-out basis. Witnesses later reported that people were able to easily circumvent these measures. By 11:30 p.m., the crowd in the room restlessly awaited the anticipated appearance of Senator Kennedy.

Press Coverage At The Ambassador

The night of the assassination a large number of press personnel crowded into the Ambassador Hotel to report on the anticipated victory of Senator Robert Kennedy. Representatives of the world press were also present. More than 150 of those interviewed in this investigation stated that they were reporters who were at the hotel the night of the shooting. The Colonial Room of the hotel had been set aside for the press. The Kennedy Anchor Desk was established near this location. Several Kennedy workers stated that their specific assignments involved assisting or directing the media.

Because of the late returns of the primary, news items were slowing down by 10:30 p.m. Reporters in search of news followed Senator Kennedy wherever he went and photographed him whenever they could. It was rumored that some of the "writing press" were unhappy that they had no interviews with Kennedy and this was thought to be one of the reasons why Kennedy was going to the Colonial Room for a late night news conference. However, no newsmen reported being poorly treated by the Kennedy staff. Several newsmen actually observed the shooting and some assisted in the capture of Sirhan. Photographers took thousands of feet of film and video tape yet no one came forward with a photograph of the shooting.

The Victory Speech

Jesse Unruh, speaker of the California Assembly, spoke to the enthusiastic crowd. His legislative assistant, Jack Crose, had gone to Senator Kennedy's fifth floor suite to ask the Senator to come down to the ballroom. On the way to the elevator, Kennedy told a Life Magazine correspondent to avoid the crowd and meet him in the Colonial Room after the speech. He told her that the Kennedy party was planning to go from the hotel to a private party at "The Factory," a Hollywood discotheque bar.

The small group accompanying Kennedy took a service elevator to the kitchen area at Kennedy's request so that they could avoid the crowd in the lobby of the hotel. They then walked through the employee's lunch area and Kennedy stopped to shake hands

with numerous people and he autographed a poster for an admirer. Kennedy entered the Embassy Ballroom through an honor guard of Kennedy Girls, and onto the stage. The time was 12:02 a.m.

The stage area was packed as Kennedy delivered a victory message to an audience of about 1500 persons in the crowded auditorium. Lights from the news cameras heated the already hot room. As Kennedy finished his speech one of his aides said, "This way Senator," and a small group, including Kennedy, walked to the rear of the stage and through the door to an anteroom. The decision to go through the anteroom and serving pantry area was made moments before by Fred Dutton and William Barry. Both men attempted to catch up with Kennedy as he moved quickly toward the Colonial Room where the "writing press" was awaiting his arrival. Mrs. Kennedy remarked to Barry as they walked away from the stage, "stay with the Senator."

A large crowd of people surged around Kennedy as he made his way toward the pantry area. Several persons noted that Kennedy was walking "quite fast." Kennedy stopped for a brief moment to shake hands with the kitchen help. Karl Uecker, a hotel waiter captain, was with Kennedy as he walked from the stage to the pantry and took his arm to assist him toward the Colonial Room.

Vincent Di Pierro, a college student and son of the hotel maitre d', was walking to the right of Kennedy and about five feet behind him. He observed a man standing on a tray rack at the east end of the ice machine. He recalled that the man had an unusual smile on his face and appeared to be bending over

holding his right hand against his stomach. Di Pierro looked away and turned toward Kennedy.

The Shooting

Kennedy stopped to shake hands with a hotel waiter and then with Di Pierro. As he let go of the hand of Jesus Perez, another hotel employee, a man moved toward Kennedy; his right arm fully extended, he fired four shots quickly at the Senator. Kennedy raised his arms over his head and two of the shots entered under his right arm. The first shot had struck him in the head behind the right ear; the second went through the padding of Kennedy's coat and struck Paul Schrade, United Automobile Workers Union Official, in the head.

Witnesses' recollections of the shooting varied. One thought the man was going to shake hands with the Senator. Another saw the man raise a pistol and saw an "angry and determined" look in his face. One witness saw the man push the gun toward the back of Kennedy's head but could not identify the suspect because of the chaos that followed. A thirteen year old Kennedy worker saw the man holding the gun and then he saw a flame come from it.

Uecker immediately grabbed the man as he fired the first shots. He continued firing at Kennedy and one witness recalled that "he had a tremendous look of concentration on his face." He fired eight shots; the last four while the confused crowd tried to apprehend him. Five others were wounded in the shooting.

Many witnesses thought that they heard balloons popping and

others thought the sounds were firecrackers. The accounts of the distance from the suspect and Kennedy varied. A hotel busboy thought the gun was three feet from Kennedy's head. Another witness thought the first shot came from point blank range. Subsequent laboratory examination placed the distance of the first and fatal shot at one inch.

The Capture

Karl Uecker swung around as Kennedy fell to the floor. Uecker seized the man by the neck and struck at his hand to push the gun away from the crowd; while several others close by reached out to control him. The man was wrestled to a nearby metal table and the gun fell from his hand for a moment. He was able to regain possession of the gun.

Roosevelt Grier, an ex-professional football player, approached the struggling group. He wrestled the gun from the man's hand and gave it to Rafer Johnson who was standing nearby. The men holding the man then pinned him to the serving table and held him there until the police arrived. During the struggle the suspect received minor injuries to his ankle and right hand. These were later treated at Homicide Division.

William Barry who was several feet behind Kennedy when the shots were fired told investigators that when he reached the suspect that no one was holding him. He stated that he took the gun from him and struck him twice in the face with his fist. He said that the suspect later retrieved the gun and others in the crowd assisted him in controlling the suspect. The investigation disclosed, however, that by the time Barry reached the suspect.

several others had hold of him.

Medical Treatment of Senator Kennedy

Several doctors indentified themselves immediately and offerred to aid the victims of the shooting. Dr. Stanley Abo was the first to treat Kennedy. He found his heartbeat very strong, his pulse rate between 50 and 60 and his breath shallow. His left eye was closed.

When Abo told Kennedy that he thought that Stephen Smith, Kennedy's brother-in-law, had only a superficial wound. Kennedy replied, "Good." It was later learned that Smith had not been shot.

Abo found a small entry wound in back of Kennedy's right ear. At one point Abo tried to open Kennedy's left eyelid but he resisted. Later Kennedy looked around the room and recognized his wife who was kneeling near him. He called her name several times and he was able to move his hands and feet.

Abo noted that Kennedy's only apparent impairment was to his right eye. During the time that he treated Kennedy the only medical function performed was to keep the wound bleeding to prevent a clot from forming.

Dr. Marvin Esher also treated Kennedy and believed that Kennedy had sustained a cardiac arrest. He observed that Kennedy's left eyelid was closed and his right eye was open with the eyeball slightly deviated to the right. He noted that there was no visible movement in Kennedy's chest.

Removal from Hotel

A Los Angeles City Receiving Hospital ambulance was dispatched from Central Receiving Hospital at 12:18 a.m., and covered the 2.2 miles to the hotel in five minutes. The driver and attendant were directed to the pantry but due to the crowd jammed around Kennedy they were unable to open their first aid kit to provide emergency aid.

Kennedy was placed on a stretcher and carried to the ambulance. The doors to the ambulance were forcibly reopened twice by persons in the crowd who attempted to board the ambulance. William Barry and Warren Rogers, a Look Magazine editor, rode in the cab with the driver; Mrs. Kennedy, Fred Dutton, and Mrs. Stephen Smith were in the rear with Kennedy and the attendant. The ambulance left the hotel escorted by a police vehicle.

En route to the hospital the attendant attempted to stop the flow of blood from the head wound of Kennedy. Mrs. Kennedy said, "Don't touch him," and she slapped the attendant across the face. The scene in the ambulance was chaotic and tempers were very short. Barry, seated in the cab, tried several times to enter the back of the ambulance through the boot; he yelled back at the attendant, "Don't touch him, you son-of-a-bitch, or I'll come back there and kill you." The driver prevented Barry from going to the back of the ambulance. At one point Mrs. Kennedy grabbed the surgical sponges from the attendant and threw them on the floor. Kennedy began gasping and the attendant administered oxygen. The ambulance arrived at Central Receiving Hospital at 12:30 a.m.

treatment at Central Receiving Hospital

Preparations had been made in Emergency Room Two prior to the arrival of the ambulance containing Kennedy. Dr. Faustin Razilauskas, a staff surgeon, met the ambulance and supervised the move of Kennedy to the treatment room. His initial diagnosis was: A comatose, weak thready pulse, in extremis, blood pressure zero over zero, heartbeat almost imperceptible, bullet wound right mastoid area with swelling, and in shock. Emergency treatment was given and decisions were made regarding the need for post-emergency treatment.

Dr. Albert Holt, of the Receiving Hospital staff, made a cursory examination of Kennedy. He found two bullet wounds and gave the opinion that Kennedy required immediate brain surgery. He recommended Dr. Henry Cueno to Mrs. Kennedy who was present in the room. Several other specialists were notified in anticipation of injury to other areas of the Senator's body. Blood samples were sent to Good Samaritan Hospital for preparation at that location for the transfer of Kennedy.

Emergency treatment continued and a heart-lung machine was installed to assist Kennedy's respiration. Adrenalin was injected into Kennedy's arm. Kennedy was then out of shock, still comatose with hyperactive reflexes. The doctors found that the Senator had responded favorably to treatment but his condition was nevertheless critical. His blood pressure was 150/90 and he continued to receive oxygen by nasal mask and he was given serum albumen intravenously.

Transfer to Good Samaritan Hospital

Senator Kennedy was moved to an ambulance at 12:45 a.m., and the vehicle carrying Kennedy, his wife, Mrs. Smith, Barry and Warren Rogers arrived at Good Samaritan Hospital at 12:48 a.m. Kennedy was taken to the intensive care ward still unconscious and unresponsive. He showed evidence of brain injury and other symptoms indicated the need for a tracheotomy.

Dr. Paul Ironside performed the tracheotomy and his breathing improved; however, two minutes later Kennedy's breathing stopped and he was placed under a respirator.

Dr. Henry Cueno arrived at the hospital and was briefed by Dr. Holt. X-rays were taken of the head and chest area. According to all of the doctors the prognosis was extremely poor and they all agreed that they were dealing with an "absolute disaster."

The Operation

Surgery was begun at 3:10 a.m. The wound area was shaved and a small window was cut in the skull to facilitate a larger area to operate. Bone fragments, clotted blood and bruised brain tissue were removed by Dr. Cueno. Some of the lead fragments were identifiable as being from a bullet.

During surgery Kennedy's condition improved slightly and he was able to breath on his own. He was able to move his right leg but he was still comatose. Surgery was terminated at 6:30 a.m., and the respirator was reapplied when his breathing became labored.

Dr. James L. Poppen, the Kennedy family physician, arrived at 11 a.m. from Boston. He consulted with Dr. Cueno and periodic checks on Kennedy were made; the family was kept advised of Kennedy's condition. Twelve hours after the operation Kennedy's blood pressure had dropped to 80/20.

At 6:09 p.m., cardiac and kidney changes were noted and his pulse was slowing. This condition was considered terminal and only time was the remaining factor. At 8 p.m., Kennedy seemed to be stabilizing but by 1:15 a.m., on June 6th no blood pressure was noted. At 1:27 a.m., no breathing or heart sounds were recorded. At 1:44 a.m., Senator Robert F. Kennedy was pronounced dead.

The Autopsy on Senator Kennedy was conducted in the hospitals Morgue Room at 3 a.m., on June 6, 1968 and completed at 9:15 a.m. Dr. Thomas T. Noguchi, Chief Medical Examiner, Coroner of Los Angeles County, was in charge of the autopsy. The cause of death was a gunshot wound of the right mastoid, penetrating the brain.

Medical Treatment of Other Victims

Five others were wounded during the shooting. Each was in the line of fire in the crowd which was behind Kennedy.

Irwin Stroll, a Kennedy worker and student, was shot in the left leg but thought that he had been kicked. He ran into the Embassy Ballroom and realized that blood was running down his leg. He was treated at Central Receiving Hospital and discharged at 1:10 a.m. He was transferred to Midway Hospital in Los Angeles

where Dr. Nathan Cozen operated to remove a bullet from his left calf, next to the bone.

Paul Schrade, United Auto Workers Union Official, was walking directly behind Kennedy when the shooting occurred. He saw some flashes and lost consciousness. Witnesses reported observing him fall to the floor and several believed that he was dead. Schrade was bleeding profusely from a scalp wound. Dr. Abo made a quick examination of Schrade and determined that the wound appeared superficial.

Schrade was treated at Central Receiving Hospital for a bullet wound to the head and discharged at 1:27 a.m. He was treated at Kaiser Hospital in Los Angeles by Dr. Kasper Fuchs at 3 a.m. Examination revealed that the bullet entered behind the hair line and exited two and-a-half inches to the rear. Shattered bone had been forced into the skull. An incision was made and damaged tissue and bullet fragments were removed. The wound was directly over the sagittal sinus. There was small hole in the skull at the entry which would heal.

William S. Weisel, American Broadcasting Company News Director, was walking approximately six feet behind Kennedy and felt three thumps in his side but was shot only once. He did not see the shooting. Weisel was transferred with Schrade from Central Receiving Hospital to Kaiser Hospital. At 2:30 a.m., Dr. William Neal operated and removed an identifiable .22 caliber bullet from Weisel's left side at a point three inches above the waist line.

Elizabeth Evans a self employed businesswoman, was standing inside the door of the pantry surrounded by a crowd of people. She bent over to retrieve a lost shoe and she heard noises like firecrackers. She then realized that she had been shot. A bullet had entered the false ceiling of the pantry and ricocheted downward striking her in the forehead. She was assisted to the Embassy Ballroom and given emergency aid by doctors present.

After treatment at Central Receiving Hospital Mrs. Evans was transferred to Huntington Memorial Hospital in Pasadena. The bullet did not penetrate or exit and x-rays revealed that the bullet flattened itself against the skull just under the skin of the forehead below the hairline. The bullet was removed by Dr. John T. Garner at 1:10 p.m., on June 5, 1968.

Ira Marc Goldstein, a Continental News Service reporter, was struck in the upper thigh. He was attended at the scene by a doctor who found the wound to be not serious. After treatment at Central Receiving Hospital he was transferred to Encino Hospital in Los Angeles. The bullet was removed by Dr. Eugene Gettleman from the left buttocks about three inches from the point of entry. The deformed .22 caliber bullet was marked by Dr. Gettleman for identification.

Each of the five victims recovered from the shooting and participated in a reenactment of the shooting in November 1968. It was determined that Schrade was struck by a bullet which went through the padding of Kennedy's coat. Weisel and Goldstein were struck directly by bullets from the gun. The bullet which

struck Stroll ricocheted from the floor of the pantry and the bullet which struck Evans left the gun, travelled through the false ceiling and ricocheted back into the pantry, striking her in the head.

Police Department Participation

Los Angeles Police Department personnel participated fully in the activities which took place from the time of the assassination through the transportation of Senator Kennedy's body to International Airport. A section of this report chronologically recounts the various aspects of the events occurring between 12:06 a.m., on June 5, 1968 and 2:30 p.m., on June 6, 1968. These activities are described separately in sections entitled: ACTIVITIES AT THE HOTEL, CENTRAL RECEIVING, GOOD SAMARITAN HOSPITAL TO THE LOS ANGELES INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT, EMERGENCY CONTROL CENTER, FUNCTIONS OF RAMPART PATROL AND DETECTIVES AND PARKER CENTER SECURITY.

	PLM.	SGT.	LT.	CAPT.	INSP.	D.C.	DIVS.
Hotel	120	15	4	1	1	-	20
Central Receiving Hospital	73	11	3	1	-	-	13
Good Samaritan Hospital	112	33	6	2	1	1	14
International Airport	45	28	-	1	2	-	7
Rampart Station	39	4	1	1	-	-	8
Preliminary Investigation	13	16	4	-	1	-	5
Emergency Control Center	31	8	7	1	1	3	9
Parker Center Security	45	8	1	1	-	-	8

The total complement of personnel for each aspect was compiled and rosters are included in the respective section. The number of personnel deployed is reflected in the chart above. There was some duplication as personnel were deployed at two or more locations during the period. A total of 612 man days were worked by 553 sworn personnel of this Department.

Activities of The Ambassador Hotel

At 12:06 a.m., on June 5, 1968, a Rampart Division radio car responded to the Ambassador Hotel on a call on an illegally parked car. Within moments these officers were engulfed in the scene surrounding the shooting.

At 12:17 a.m., an unidentified caller notified the Rampart Division Watch Commander that Kennedy had just been shot. Lieutenant R. K. Sillings immediately went to the hotel to investigate the call. At 12:19 a.m., the only unit available in Rampart, Sergeant P. Sharaga, was assigned to a routine "ambulance injury" call at the hotel.

At 12:20 a.m., the emergency message that Senator Kennedy had been shot, was broadcast to all units. At 12:22 a.m., a Rampart radio car and three Metropolitan Division officers arrived at the front of the hotel. The five officers were directed by people in the crowd through a maze of hallways to the pantry area where they observed Senator Kennedy lying on the floor.

They immediately attempted to locate the suspect and observed a struggle at the east end of the crowded pantry. Two of the officers had separated from the group and were running into the pantry from the east end.

As Officer T. R. White entered the pantry he observed numerous persons struggling with a dark complexioned male near a serving table. A male in the crowd yelled to White, "Quick, he's trying to kill him." As the five officers attempted to move toward the suspect they were forced to pull the men surrounding him away.

Jesse Unruh, Speaker of the California Assembly, was on top of the serving table yelling, "This one's going to stand trial. No one's going to kill him." The officers managed to gain control of the suspect and handcuff his hands behind his back. The officers then prepared to remove the suspect from the crowded pantry to their vehicle.

The near hysterical crowd appeared to be a potential hazard to the suspect's safety and in a loud voice White ordered the others to start moving out of the room. Unruh moved toward the officers and White, fearing for the suspect's safety, pushed him away; Unruh yielded but insisted that he escort the officers from the building.

The officers formed a tight circle around the suspect and moved through the crowd. Several persons shouted obscenities at the suspect and attempted to strike out at him. The officers absorbed the brunt of these blows.

As the officers reached their vehicles they were assisted by other officers who had arrived at the hotel. The crowd around the vehicle prevented the officers from getting into their vehicles. Unruh, without permission, climbed into the front seat of the vehicle. Eventually the officers were able to drive

through the crowd. The time was 12:28 a.m., six minutes from the time they arrived.

White and his partner, A. Placencia, drove immediately to Rampart Station arriving at 12:31 a.m. En route, Placencia, in the rear seat with the suspect, advised him of his constitutional rights. Unruh asked the suspect why he had shot Kennedy. He replied, "You think I'm crazy, so that you can use it as evidence against me?"

Upon arrival at the station the suspect was placed in an interrogation room; he was searched and his personal property was removed from his clothing. An officer was placed in the room to provide security for the suspect.

At the hotel measures were being taken to secure the crime scene and secure witnesses. Security measures were taken to obtain information on potential suspects who might be outstanding. Units arriving from throughout the Metropolitan area began deploying about the hotel. All available Metropolitan Division officers were deployed to the rear of the hotel. Traffic control measures were taken surrounding the hotel.

At 12:28 a.m., Sergeant Sharaga broadcast a description of a blond male Caucasian suspect which had been given to him by an unknown person. At 1:44 a.m., this description was cancelled and the suspect was no longer sought. At the same time two Juvenile Division officers broadcast the description of a male Latin and a female Caucasian wanted as suspects.

Lieutenant R. Tackaberry commanded a squad of officers dispatched to Central Receiving Hospital to provide security at that location. Officers at various locations were requesting ambulances for the other victims of the shooting. Private ambulances were enlisted to aid in this effort.

Lieutenant Sillings arrived at the Command Post which Sharaga had established at the rear of the hotel at 12:23 a.m. Sillings instructed that an outside security perimeter be established and sent Sergeant R. Rolon and J. Jones into the hotel with seven men to secure the crime scene. Upon arriving in the Embassy Ballroom they noted the complete disarray. Jones used the public address system in an attempt to calm the hysterical crowd and to advise witnesses to report to the podium. Names were taken by officers of persons stating that they had seen relevant events.

Several minor incidents occurred in the next few minutes involving hysterical members of the crowd, the press and the officers who were attempting to bring order to the confusion. Quarrels were broken up, suspicious individuals were stopped and questioned and assistance was provided to the shocked celebrants. The bars were ordered closed as soon as possible after order was restored.

A contingent of Los Angeles County Sheriff's deputies was dispatched from assignment at the nearby IBM Building where they had been providing security for ballot counting. These deputies provided assistance to Sergeant Sharaga at the Command Post.

At 2:25 a.m., all Sheriff's personnel at the hotel were relieved by Department personnel. A final count of Sheriff's personnel and equipment assisting at various locations or in reserve at the IBM Building totaled eighty-two deputies, eleven sergeants, two lieutenants and one captain; ten radio cars and one bus.

At 1:44 a.m., Inspector J. W. Powers contacted the Command Post and clarified the situation regarding outstanding suspects. At that time information from witnesses indicated that there was only one suspect involved in the shooting and that he was in custody. Other possible leads had been checked and found erroneous. Communications Division was instructed to cancel the broadcast on the "second suspect."

At 2:20 a.m., a Satellite Command Post was established in the Embassy Ballroom. Sergeant J. Jones supervised the activities at the location. Witnesses who had been singled out as being important were transported by bus and radio car to Rampart Station. Jones was also responsible for clearing the area of the shooting scene and preserving as much as possible for investigators and scientific investigation units.

At 3:30 a.m., Sergeant R. Rolon was assigned to clear unauthorized persons from the fifth floor of the hotel, the location of the Kennedy suite. These efforts were hampered by the presence of a crowd of young adults, many of whom were intoxicated. This incident was resolved and guards were posted in the area.

The emphasis of the event had shifted to other locations by 6 a.m., and the Command Post was moved inside at 8:40 a.m. It

became an information center and telephones were temporarily installed. At 8 a.m. day watch officers began relieving morning watch officers at the hotel.

For the remainder of the morning, routine security was maintained at the hotel. By 10:05 a.m., relief of all morning and mid-watch officers was completed. At 12:15 a.m., the staging area outside the hotel was deactivated and a small force consisting of sixteen officers and a policewoman commanded by a sergeant remained at the hotel.

At 2:45 p.m., the commander of the Emergency Control Center instructed Sergeant C. C. Hagele to deactivate the entire security force. By 3:10 p.m., on June 5, 1968, the detail at the hotel was completely secure.

Central Receiving Hospital

At 12:28 a.m., members of the press and sight-seers began converging on Central Receiving Hospital en masse. Officer G. F. Tinch, assigned to the hospital detail at the hospital had been informed of the shooting and was requesting assistance for security.

At 12:30 a.m., the ambulance bearing Senator Kennedy arrived preceded by two officers who had driven from the hotel. A passage way was cleared through the mob around the stretcher and Kennedy was placed in Treatment Room #2.

A large crowd began milling in the corridor outside the room. Officers W. W. Ambrecht and F. Mena were assigned to the treatment room to prevent unauthorized persons from entering. A

small group, including Mrs. Ethel Kennedy, attempted to enter the room. Ambrecht who was standing across the doorway of the room was fearful that the treatment table might be overturned by the rush of people into the room. He denied them admittance into the room. The group attempted to rush the door and a minor scuffled ensued. Ambrecht was prepared to allow Mrs. Kennedy to enter the room but did not know the others. He felt that they were attempting to use Mrs. Kennedy as a means to enter the room.

Frederick Dutton, a Kennedy aide, and William Barry, Kennedy's bodyguard, were part of the group behind Mrs. Kennedy. They demanded that Ambrecht be removed from his post. Lieutenant R. Tackaberry informed them that Ambrecht had been following orders and had performed his duties correctly. Mrs. Kennedy and a Catholic lay priest, Father J. W. Mundell, were admitted to the room. Ambrecht was eventually moved to another post in an attempt to calm Barry and Dutton who were becoming boisterous and antagonistic. Tackaberry subsequently described Ambrecht's demeanor and manner as above reproach.

Lieutenant W. E. Hogue, who had taken command of security at the hospital, advised members of the Kennedy staff in the corridor that the Department had assumed control and responsibility for Senator Kennedy's personal safety. At 12:40 a.m., Captain W. O. Fudge, Commander of the Business Office Division, arrived at the hospital. At his instruction the corridors were cleared of all unauthorized persons.

A squad of officers formed a line and swept the corridor, moving all persons to a waiting room at the west end of the hospital. The only incident involved William Barry who insisted on remaining. He was refused admittance to Kennedy's room, as he had requested, but was allowed to remain in the corridor to avoid causing a major incident.

At 12:45 a.m., a security force of officers was dispatched to Good Samaritan Hospital to establish security at that location in advance of the intended transfer of Kennedy. A security check was made there and officers were deployed at various locations within the hospital and along the route to the Intensive Care Ward. At 12:45 a.m., Kennedy was transported by City ambulance to Good Samaritan Hospital escorted by Lieutenant Tackaberry and Sergeant Swihart.

Rafer Johnson, who had come to Central Receiving Hospital, had the assassination weapon in his possession. Two Intelligence Division sergeants asked Johnson for the gun. He insisted that he would only release it at "Police Headquarters." Johnson agreed to go with the sergeants to Rampart Station but requested that they stop by Good Samaritan Hospital to check on Kennedy's condition. After stopping there Johnson was taken to Rampart Station where he relinquished the gun to Sergeant R. L. Calkins.

At 1:15 a.m., after Kennedy had been removed, numerous sight-seers began arriving at Central Receiving Hospital. Officer Tinch, who had been placed in charge of security, requested five units through Communications Division for assistance in dispersing the crowd which was becoming unruly.

A total of twenty officers and twenty deputy sheriff's, who were dispatched from the IBM Building for this purpose, were led by Lieutenant R. Moulton, Highland Park Division, in dispersing the crowd. No major incident occurred during the dispersal. 1:33 a.m., Communications Division was notified that no further assistance was required. Captain F. A. Phillips instructed Moulton to bring the force of officers then being held in reserve at Central Receiving Hospital to Rampart Station for security there. No other incidents occurred at Central Receiving Hospital.

Good Samaritan Hospital

The original security force arriving at Good Samaritan Hospital from Central Receiving Hospital consisted of twenty-one officers and three sergeants. At 12:40 a.m., nine officers established road blocks around the hospital to prepare for the anticipated arrival of the ambulance bearing Kennedy. Twelve of the officers were assigned throughout the interior of hospital and on the roof.

The Intensive Care Ward on the fifth floor was completely sealed off from all unauthorized persons. Officer J. B. Holder was instructed to prevent anyone from removing any evidence from the ward. Officer M. Lewis was posted at the door to Kennedy's room and instructed to admit no one other than those cleared by Dr. N. Reid, a neuro surgeon, or Lt. Tackaberry. Several persons wearing hospital type clothing attempted to gain entrance to the ward. Approximately five doctors were denied permission to enter the room on the orders of Dr. Reid.

William Barry precipitated another verbal altercation with officers when he objected to the presence of officers at the doors acting as security. He angrily ordered Lieutenant Tackaberry to leave the room. Tackaberry advised Barry that the Department was responsible for security and that he and his officers would remain. The officers assigned to Kennedy's room were wearing surgical gowns for hygienic purposes.

Deputy Chief J. G. Fisk arrived at Good Samaritan at 2:30 a.m. Chief Reddin had designated Fisk to act as the Department emissary to the Kennedy family. He assigned an officer to transport Colonel John Glenn to the Beverly Hills Hotel where the Kennedy children were located.

At 2:30 a.m., Kennedy was moved from the Intensive Care Ward to surgery on the ninth floor. Inspector L. L. Sporrer ordered complete security during the entire trip to the ninth floor.

Officer W. Wighton, Accident Investigation Division, was assigned to take photographs of Kennedy's wounds at 3:15 a.m. He wore a surgical smock in the room and took six photographs. The exposed film was later given to Chief Reddin by Inspector Sporrer.

While Kennedy was undergoing surgery, William Barry demanded of Sporrer that all uniformed personnel be kept out of sight. Due to Barry's emotional reaction and apparent irritation at the presence of these officers, Sporrer partially complied by moving the officers in the hallway out of sight. They were kept close enough to maintain the safety of the Senator.

At 3:25 a.m., Senator Edward M. Kennedy was met at City Hall by a Metropolitan Division sergeant and transported to Good Samaritan Hospital. Deputy Chief Fisk ordered two Intelligence Division sergeants to provide security for him. Senator Kennedy agreed to these security measures.

By 4 a.m., sufficient security forces were present and in position inside and outside the hospital. An orderly crowd of approximately 200 persons, mostly Negro, had gathered at the corner of Wilshire Boulevard and Lucas Street. Intelligence information from within the crowd indicated that there was some talk from a small group of Black Panthers in the crowd, that if Kennedy died there would be rioting. By 6:20 a.m., the crowd had dwindled to approximately 15 persons.

At 6:20 a.m., surgery was completed and Kennedy was returned to the Intensive Care Ward. Similar security was provided; the same route was used. Bullet fragments obtained during the operation were preserved, photographed and booked as evidence.

At 8 a.m., 31 Metropolitan Division officers relieved the morning watch officers and 12 hour shifts were established for Metropolitan Division. Lieutenant B. E. Sanderson, Rampart Division Day Watch Commander, assumed command of security of the hospital at 9 a.m. The remainder of the day and into the night of June 5th, officers were occupied with maintaining security. Officers provided transportation for various dignitaries and Kennedy family members who were arriving in Los Angeles. No incidents were reported during this time.

On June 6, 1968, at 1:44 a.m., Kennedy was pronounced dead. His body was moved to the Morgue Room of the hospital for the autopsy. From 3 a.m., to 9:15 a.m., Dr. Thomas Noguchi, Los Angeles County Coroner, directed the autopsy. Sergeant W. C. Jordan and Officer D. K. Stewart were assigned to attend. Photographs were taken by Scientific Investigation Division and officers provided security in the area of the Morgue Room.

By 9:30 a.m., the crowds in the vicinity of the hospital had grown to an estimated one thousand persons. Additional security was provided for crowd control when the hearse carrying Kennedy left for International Airport at 12:30 p.m. Security at the hospital was discontinued at 1 p.m.

Transfer to International Airport

A request was made by Darwin Horn of the Secret Service for escorts for the Kennedy party from Good Samaritan Hospital to Los Angeles International Airport. Deputy Chief D. F. Gates approved the request. Intelligence Division provided seven vehicles to provide transportation for the Kennedy family. Two motorcades were planned, one carrying the Kennedy staff and other the body and the family.

A minor incident occurred when Frederick Dutton arrived at the hospital with seven civilian escort officers and he requested that the civilians escort the motorcade instead of Department personnel. This request was denied and Inspector M. Howe instructed Captain J. E. Stephens, Commander, Metropolitan Division, that the civilian escort officers were not to participate in the motorcade.

The motorcade with Kennedy's body arrived at Los Angeles International Airport at 1:12 p.m. at the Command Post established near the West Terminal. At 1:30 p.m., "Air Force #2" was airborne with the body of Senator Kennedy, his family and several others en route to New York City.

Functions of Rampart Patrol and Detectives

The Ambassador Hotel is located in Rampart Division and as such the responsibility for normal police response to incidents and the initial investigation of crimes rests with Rampart Division Patrol and Detectives. Lieutenant R. K. Sillings was the morning watch commander on June 5, 1968. He responded to an anonymous call to the hotel at 12:17 a.m., and assigned Sergeant J. S. Locker as station commander.

Patrol

At 12:33 a.m., Officers White and Placencia arrived at the station with the suspect. Locker immediately assumed responsibility for the initial investigation. He assigned two officers to remain with the suspect and a sergeant to remain with Jesse Unruh whom he had told to wait in the squad room.

At 1 a.m., Lieutenant E. A. Chitwood, day watch commander, came in from off duty status and assumed the duties of watch commander. He established security for the building in anticipation of the crowds and news media personnel who would arrive. Officers were posted on the roof and on a perimeter surrounding the station. Lights were turned out in the lobby to avoid silhouetting officers guarding the entrance to the station. A Frequency 9 base station was established in the watch commander's office.

As witnesses arrived they were seated in the roll call room to await questioning by the detectives. Patrol officers provided security at this location. A total of 38 officers, two sergeants and one lieutenant were utilized for total station defense.

At 5:15 a.m., due to a lack of field units available, a sergeant and four two-man units were dispatched from station duty to answer routine calls. The station defense detail was secured at 7:30 a.m.

Detectives

At 12:20 a.m., Lieutenant C. F. Hughes, Rampart Detectives Commander, contacted Lieutenant A. S. Hegge, Sergeants J. R. Mac Arthur, A. B. Melendres and F. J. Patchett. All were instructed to report to duty to handle the investigation. Inspector J. W. Powers informed Rampart Division, through Detective Headquarters, that they would handle the investigation.

At 12:50 a.m., Lieutenant Hughes determined that the suspect, whose identity was still unknown, should be transferred to Parker Center where security and facilities for investigation and detention were more adequate. At 1 a.m., Officers White and Placencia began a search for a vehicle after they found a car key in the suspects pocket.

At 1:10 a.m., the transfer was begun. Two unmarked police vehicles were utilized and four officers accompanied the suspect in the first vehicle. Jesse Unruh was allowed to ride in the second vehicle after Inspector R. F. Rock denied his request to accompany the suspect. The questioning and processing of the

suspect continued at Parker Center until 7 a.m., when he was transferred to the Hall of Justice. He was removed from Parker Center in an officer's private camper, for arraignment before Judge Joan Dempsey Klein in Division 40. The suspect was booked and arraigned "John Doe."

Rampart Detectives began the initial interviewing of witnesses who were waiting at the station. Rafer Johnson was one of the first persons interviewed. He relinquished the assassination weapon to Sergeant R. L. Calkins who booked it as evidence. Thirty-three witnesses were interviewed during the morning hours. A total of 126 recorded interviews were conducted by various investigators between June 5 and June 11, 1968, prior to the formation of Special Unit Senator.

At 4 a.m., Officers White and Placencia located a vehicle near the hotel. The key found on the suspect fit the vehicle, however, after obtaining an affidavit for a search warrant it was determined that the vehicle was not the suspect's.

During the morning hours officers from outlying divisions transported bullets and bullet fragments extracted from the other victims to Rampart Station where they were booked.

At approximately 8 a.m., investigators were dispatched to Nash's Department Store in Pasadena to contact the possible owner of the gun used to shoot Kennedy. The ownership of the weapon had been traced from the original owner and other parties to a young man named "Joe", who worked at the department store. The young man arrived shortly after the investigators and identified him-

self as Munir Sirhan. He told investigators that he believed that his brother, Sirhan Sirhan, was the man held by police for the shooting. At about the same time Munir Sirhan's brother Adel Sirhan, had voluntarily gone to the Pasadena Police Station with the same information.

Lieutenant Hughes ordered Sergeant W. E. Brandt to the Pasadena Police Department to follow-up on this information. Brandt subsequently conducted a search of the Sirhan home with the permission of Adel Sirhan the older brother of the suspect. The items of evidence found during the search of Sirhan's residence were taken to Rampart Station at 1 p.m., by Brandt.

Present in Lieutenant Hughes' office were Mayor Samuel Yorty, Police Commissioner Emmett C. Mc Gaughey and Lieutenant Hughes. Inspector K. J. Mc Cauley arrived shortly thereafter. Mayor Yorty subsequently discussed the contents of the material found by Brandt with news reporters.

Due to the vast number of interviews and the complexity of the investigation, additional investigators were assigned from several divisions to assist in the continuing investigation.

Emergency Control Center and Security at Parker Center

Deputy Chief E. M. Davis, en route home from a late meeting, immediately went to Parker Center upon learning of the shooting. He assumed the duty of Department Commander and assigned responsibility for security of Parker Center. Davis contacted Chief Reddin at home to apprise him of the shooting. Reddin advised Davis to dispatch Captain W. O. Fudge to Central Receiving Hospital to assume command there.

At 12:45 a.m., Davis ordered the Emergency Control Center (E.C.C.) activated. Captain W. G. Brown, Commander Management Services Division, was contacted and the E.C.C. "emergency call up" system was placed into effect. By 1:30 a.m., officers regularly assigned to the E.C.C. began arriving.

At 1:15 a.m., Deputy Chief Davis ordered Inspector M. W. Howe to take charge of the security for the suspect, Sirhan Sirhan. Howe was instructed to have Sirhan isolated in a jail cell as soon as possible.

At 1:20 a.m., two Venice Division officers were dispatched to transport Chief Reddin from his home to Parker Center. He arrived at the E.C.C. at 2 a.m. Inspector P.F. Hagen had arrived at the E.C.C. at 1:40 a.m., and he began preparing for a news conference which was planned for 3 a.m. Hagen had previously advised news media personnel at Rampart Station that a news conference would be held at Parker Center. To avert security problems he denied them permission to photograph Sirhan. This denial had caused a minor disturbance at the station, however, this matter was clarified at the Chief's news conference.

At 2:10 a.m., Chief Reddin dispatched Deputy Chief J. G. Fisk to Good Samaritan Hospital to act as the Department's emissary to the Kennedy family.

At 2:45 a.m., Captain L. R. Walton, Commander, Central Division, took command of Parker Center security. He noted the shortage of officers available to respond to normal radio calls and ordered the recall of eleven off-duty officers and two sergeants to handle the call load.

At 3 a.m., Lieutenant W. H. Byron, the E.C.C. Commander, initiated a "Tactical Alert" affecting all patrol and traffic divisions. Chief Reddin began his news conference at 3 a.m., and discussed various aspects of the investigation. At that time the identity of Sirhan was not known. Photographs of Sirhan were provided news media personnel in hopes that publication of the picture would assist in his identification.

Central Division day watch officers were called in for duty at 5 a.m., to alleviate the heavy burden in depleted field forces. Normal morning watch officers were relieved but the "Tactical Alert" was maintained until 12:01 p.m., when it was secured.

At 7 a.m., Chief Reddin held a second news conference at Parker Center. He announced that the arraignment of Sirhan which had just been held and the amount of the bail, which had been set at \$250,000.

For the remainder of the time until its deactivation at 2:30 p.m., the following day the E.C.C. remained fully staffed and responded to public inquires regarding the condition of Kennedy. Maximum security at Parker Center was maintained until 2:30 p.m. on June 5th.

THE ASSASSIN

The arrest and identification of Sirhan Bishara Sirhan as the suspect in the assassination of Senator Kennedy precipitated a lengthy and intensive investigation into the background and personal history of the accused assassin. The investigation into Sirhan's personal life was of two-fold purpose:

It sought to piece together the events of Sirhan's life, in an effort to attempt an understanding of his behavior. This was also done with the thought in mind of establishing premeditation through his pre-assassination behavior.

The second purpose for such an intensive examination was to pinpoint the activities and associates of Sirhan, in order to relate them to allegations made by others about Sirhan's activities or his possible involvement in a conspiracy to kill Kennedy.

Activities of Sirhan the Evening of June 4

Several witnesses came forward who had seen and spoken to Sirhan the night of June 4, 1968. From their statements, investigators were able to closely establish the whereabouts of Sirhan from 6 p.m. until the time of the shooting. A similar chronology was made, based on statements of witnesses, for the period of June 2/4, 1968.

On June 4, at 6:10 p.m., Sirhan had coffee with an ex-school friend at Bob's Big Boy Restaurant in Pasadena. He and the friend went to the Pasadena City College cafeteria and met three other men whom they both knew. Sirhan discussed various

innocuous subjects with them and left at approximately 7:15 p.m. The witnesses reported that Sirhan appeared normal and very friendly.

Sirhan was next seen by an electrician at the Ambassador Hotel at approximately 8:45 p.m. He and Sirhan conversed generally and Sirhan asked him if he had ever seen Kennedy. Sirhan was holding a glass with a milky-looking liquid and he was very talkative. The electrician reported seeing Sirhan speak to a fireman; however, investigators could not determine his identity.

Between 9 p.m. and 9:30 p.m., Sirhan spoke to two young Mexican men in the Palm Court Room of the hotel. Sirhan allegedly spoke critically of Kennedy and described him as not caring about the poor people but rather that he sought to gain the presidency for personal reasons. Sirhan related that he had just spent \$20.00 for a drink at the Rafferty Headquarters to show off to a hostess who had "looked down at him".

Sometime after 9:30 p.m., a Western Union operator saw Sirhan near her teletype machine in the Colonial Room. After the shooting the operator saw the police taking Sirhan from the hotel. She believed that Sirhan recognized her as he was taken from the hotel. A hotel waiter also reported seeing Sirhan later, around 10 p.m., in the Palm Court Room.

Judy Royer, a Kennedy staff worker, reported asking Sirhan to leave the pantry area twice during the evening prior to

the shooting. Robert Klase, a Kennedy supporter, was standing in the anteroom to the kitchen at about 11 p.m., when Sirhan attempted to enter a nearby door. Klase had been asked to prevent admittance through that door; he tapped Sirhan on the shoulder and asked him to leave. Sirhan turned back into the Embassy Room.

Klase and Royer walked through the pantry area just prior to the shooting and did not see Sirhan. Sometime later Jesus Perez, a kitchen helper, was standing in the pantry as Kennedy was finishing his speech. Perez noticed that Sirhan was standing in the pantry. Sirhan asked the assembled employees several times if Kennedy would be coming through the pantry. They responded that they did not know. Perez recalled that Sirhan was twisting or folding some papers in his hands and that he appeared nervous.

Arrest and Arraignment

Instantly after the shooting, the crowd rushed at Sirhan. As Karl Uecker grabbed for Sirhan he observed another person hit Sirhan on the head. Joseph La Hive helped tackle Sirhan and twisted his legs up onto a serving table. Gabor Kadar jumped onto the table and struck Sirhan in the knee and chest. After Roosevelt Grier wrenched the gun from Sirhan, the group waited for the arrival of the police.

The initial officers at the scene removed Sirhan through the hostile crowd and placed him in the police vehicle. Sirhan was advised of his constitutional rights by Officer A. Placencia enroute to Rampart Station. Sirhan answered "Yes" when asked

if he understood his right to remain silent. He acknowledged the rest of his rights by nods punctuated by occasional mumbles. The only remark he made was to Unruh when he asked him why he had shot Kennedy.

Sirhan was placed in interrogation room "B" after arrival at Rampart Station. He was searched and several items were found. Among them were two .22 caliber cartridges, four one-hundred dollar bills, and three pieces of written material having to do with Senator Kennedy.

Officer T. R. White, using a flashlight, checked Sirhan's pupil-reaction time and compared it with his partner's eyes. He found that Sirhan's eyes reacted normally. Sirhan did not display any objective symptoms of intoxication or the use of drugs.

Sirhan's behavior at this point was without incident. Sirhan was moved to another interview room and two officers were placed in the room with him. No conversation took place between them until Sirhan asked if he could have a sip from a drink one of the officers was holding. When the officer said, "No", Sirhan asked him if it was hot. When the officer said, "Yes", Sirhan kicked out suddenly and spilled the hot chocolate on himself and the officer. Sirhan later apologized to the officer.

Parker Center

After his transfer to Homicide Division, Sirhan complained of

injuries to his left leg and left hand. Central Jail physician, Dr. Elwin C. Lanz, was brought to Homicide Division where he treated Sirhan for swelling of the left ankle, contusion of the left index finger, a hematoma of the forehead and a minor abrasion of the face. Lanz recommended that Sirhan keep his weight off his left foot as much as possible.

Sirhan was readvised of his constitutional rights in the presence of a deputy district attorney. At 2:15 a.m., he was booked "John Doe" in the Felony Booking Section of Central Jail, under the charge of 217 P.C. (Assault with Intent to Commit Murder).

Sirhan gave jail personnel no information and refused to bend over and spread his buttocks during the skin search. He complied when the reason for the search was explained. Sirhan also refused to complete the handwriting exemplar and objected to the large size of his jail clothing. He appeared concerned with his appearance and an officer in the jail noted that Sirhan took a slow, deliberate shower.

At 3:15 a.m., Sirhan was reinterviewed. The primary concern of the officers was establishing Sirhan's identity. The interview was taped and a verbatim transcript was made. General conversation took place but Sirhan remained silent concerning the assassination attempt. He appeared interested in the Jack Kirschke case.

An officer was placed with Sirhan when he was returned to his cell. They discussed various topics and the officer noted

that Sirhan had indicated that he had "got nothing out of life", and "they won't give it to me". It was not known what Sirhan meant by the remarks.

At 6 a.m., arrangements were made to arraign Sirhan in Division 40, at 7 a.m. At 6:45 a.m., Sirhan was placed in the rear of a privately-owned truck camper. Investigators accompanied Sirhan to Division 40 where he was arraigned by Judge Joan Dempsey Klein at 7:25 a.m. Los Angeles County Sheriff's deputies took custody of Sirhan at that time.

Gun Provided Link to Sirhan's Identity

The serial number of the gun that was used to shoot Kennedy was checked with CII in Sacramento and the files revealed the name of the registered owner. The gun had been purchased on August 10, 1965 by Albert L. Hertz of Alhambra, California.

An early morning interview with Hertz determined that his wife had given the gun to their daughter, Dana Westlake. Mrs. Westlake was contacted by Marin County, California Sheriff's deputies who reported that she had given the gun to an ex-neighbor in Pasadena, George Erhard, sometime in late 1967.

George Erhard was interviewed at home the morning of June 5th. He advised investigators that he had sold the gun around February 15, 1968 to a co-employee named "Joe", whom he worked with at Nash's Department Store in Pasadena. At approximately 8 a.m., officers went to Nash's Department Store where they met Munir Sirhan who explained that he believed that his

brother, Sirhan Sirhan, was the man being held by the Department for the shooting of Senator Kennedy.

George Erhard subsequently identified Munir Sirhan as the man to whom he had sold the gun. The officers took Munir Sirhan to the Pasadena Police Department where he was interviewed.

Adel Sirhan at The Pasadena Police Department

At 9:35 a.m., Sirhan's older brother, Adel, contacted the Pasadena Police Department and told a sergeant that he believed that his brother was probably the man held by this Department. Adel Sirhan agreed not to say anything more until Los Angeles Police Department investigators arrived.

Department Follow-Up at Pasadena

At 10:15 a.m., Sergeant W. E. Brandt and Officer D. A. Lodolo proceeded to the Pasadena Police Department where they met Adel Sirhan. Shortly thereafter, two officers brought Munir Sirhan to that location from Nash's Department Store. Both of the Sirhan brothers were advised of their constitutional rights.

Both men were interviewed separately and they stated that they understood their rights. Both agreed to allow officers to search their home and Munir Sirhan asked that their mother not be told of the shooting. At approximately 11:15 a.m., the search of the house began. Sergeant Brandt and Officer J. D. Evans conducted the search of the house while others maintained security at the location.

Items found in Sirhan's bedroom included three wire-bound notebooks with writings about Kennedy and other subjects, doctors appointment cards, gun cleaning equipment and a strip photo of Sirhan. The garage was also searched and several other items of evidential value were found.

Immediately after booking the items, they were released to the F.B.I. for transportation to Washington, D.C. for analysis.

Their analysis reflected that Sirhan's fingerprints were found on several of the items. Handwriting samples found at the house were compared with exemplars provided by Sirhan's brothers. The report of the District Attorney's handwriting expert indicated that the majority of the writings in the wire notebooks were made by Sirhan.

On June 6, 1968, at 12:00 noon, a Pasadena Police officer assigned to protect the Sirhan family home found additional evidence in a trash box outside the house. The items included a torn label from the gun used in the shooting, an envelope containing handwriting declaring that Kennedy must be killed, and two small notebooks containing Arabic lettering and the name of Sirhan Sirhan. The items were booked by this Department on June 7, 1968 and the writings were submitted for analysis. The result of the analysis was inconclusive; however, the expert's opinion reflected that the writings in English were probably written by Sirhan.

Sirhan's Vehicle

The search of Sirhan's person at Rampart Station produced a

key to a Chrysler product vehicle. At 4 a.m., Officers T. R. White and A. Placencia located a 1958 Chrysler near the Ambassador Hotel. The key worked to unlock the door to the vehicle and started the engine. At 8:30 a.m., a search warrant was secured from Judge Joan Dempsey Klein. The ownership of the vehicle was determined and the search was completed. No personal property of Sirhan's was located. The owner was contacted and it was determined that the vehicle and owner were not involved in the assassination.

At 4 p.m. on June 5th, an F.B.I. agent located a 1956 De Soto bearing a license number [REDACTED] in the 600 block of South New Hampshire Avenue. This location was two blocks from the hotel. The agent had checked Sirhan's name through the Department of Motor Vehicles and he had learned that Sirhan owned a 1956 De Soto with that license number.

Lieutenant A. S. Hegge ordered the vehicle secured until another warrant could be obtained from Judge Klein. At 5:30 p.m., Lieutenant Hegge returned to the vehicle and directed a search of the vehicle, conducted by Officer J. E. Claborn, Scientific Investigation Division. The Return to the Warrant reflected the removal of 25 items of evidence from the vehicle including spent .22 caliber projectiles, a wallet containing Sirhan's drivers license, a book, two receipts for ammunition, several other receipts and several newspapers.

Latent fingerprints from various locations in the vehicle were identified as being Sirhan's. A parking citation had

been issued to the vehicle on June 5, 1968 at 8:35 a.m., for violation of Los Angeles Municipal Code Section 88.13b. The vehicle was impounded at Viertel's Automotive Services in Rampart Division.

Subsequent investigation in the vicinity of the 600 block South New Hampshire Avenue revealed that no persons recalled seeing Sirhan park his vehicle at the location prior to the shooting. The area contains primarily parking lots and businesses which were closed prior to Sirhan's arrival at the hotel. Persons living in a boarding house near the location reported that they did not notice Sirhan or his vehicle parked near this residence.

SIRHAN'S BACKGROUND

Early Years in Jerusalem

Sirhan Bishara Sirhan was born on March 19, 1944, in Jerusalem, Palestine. He was the sixth child of Bishara and Mary Sirhan who were married in 1930. Sirhan had four older brothers, an older sister and a younger brother. His father, Bishara, reported that his oldest son, Munir, died in an automobile accident in 1946; prior to the birth of his seventh child whom he also named Munir.

The Sirhan family were Jordanian Christians living in war-torn Palestine prior to the partition of the Middle East and the establishment of the State of Israel. They moved several times to various parts of Jerusalem, and they were exposed to the localized terrorism and civil strife which pervaded

the area.

In 1948, a United Nations Commission was established and Jerusalem was partitioned. Neither side was satisfied with the arrangement. Heavy casualties were reported in the fighting between Arabs and Jews. Bishara Sirhan, Sirhan's father, reported that Sirhan observed an Israeli soldier kill an Arab in front of his home when he was a small child. It was during the 1948 war that Bishara Sirhan lost his job as a mechanic in the Jerusalem Sanitation Department. He was not employed again until he moved with his family to the United States in 1957. During these years it was reported that the Sirhan family was in the lower socio-economic class. In 1956 the family qualified as Palestinian refugees able to enter the United States as non-quota immigrants.

Sirhan's Family in the United States

During the summer of 1955, Haldor Lillenas, an ordained minister, met Bishara Sirhan while visiting Palestine. Bishara Sirhan asked him to assist him and his family to emigrate to the United States. The minister initially refused; however, after receiving several imploring letters from Bishara Sirhan, he made the arrangements.

The Sirhans moved to Pasadena after arriving in New York on June 12, 1957 and lived with the Lillenas family for three months. Bishara Sirhan was unable to hold two jobs arranged by Lillenas during the early months after the families arrival, and he left his family to return to Jordan in July, 1957.

In 1959 Bishara Sirhan returned to New York City but did not contact his wife and family. In 1960 Saidallah and Sharif Sirhan applied for and were approved for immigration to the United States. They had not come to the United States with the family in 1957. Bishara traveled back and forth to the United States until 1966, when he left for the last time.

From 1957 until 1968, Mary Sirhan and her family lived first at 1647 Lake Avenue in Pasadena and then at 696 Howard Street, Pasadena. Sharif and Saidallah Sirhan were employed in various jobs between 1960 and 1968 and both moved to separate apartments in 1964 and 1965.

Ayda Sirhan, age twenty when the family came to the United States, lived with the family until 1962 when she married Herbert Mennell and moved to Palm Springs. In 1965 she was found to have leukemia and after moving back to her mother's house, she died. Sirhan Sirhan remained at home from school for a month to care for his sister.

Munir and Sirhan Sirhan were of school age when the family arrived in the United States. Both were enrolled in Pasadena schools. Munir's background in the United States was dominated by his contacts with police. As early as 1959 a complaint was made by a neighbor for Malicious Mischief against him. In 1963 he was reported missing by his mother and in November, 1963, he became involved in a high speed pursuit with the California Highway Patrol. In 1964 he was the subject of a juvenile investigation involving a sex and homosexual party.

In 1966 he was arrested for selling marijuana and deportation proceedings were begun at that time. His case remains unresolved at the time of this report.

Sharif and Saidallah Sirhan also had contacts with police between 1960 and 1968. Though fewer, they were fairly serious incidents. Sharif was arrested on December 18, 1963 for Attempt Murder after an estrangement with his girlfriend. He was placed on probation and ordered to seek psychiatric assistance. Saidallah's arrest record was less serious, generally covering disturbances and drunkenness; he was arrested twice in 1962 for drunk driving.

Adel Sirhan, the oldest of the children who came to the United States in 1956, was the most stable of the children. His background is generally uneventful. In 1963 he began working as an oud player at the Fez Restaurant in Los Angeles. He was employed periodically from that time forward. Adel has lived at home with his mother since the family's emigration to the United States.

During the years the Sirhan family has been in the United States, several incidents have occurred involving Sirhan and his brothers which have caused friction in the family.

Saidallah Sirhan, much older than Sirhan, made a 415 P.C. report to the Pasadena Police Department in 1962 when Sirhan ran off with his car keys and refused to return them. Sharif Sirhan reported that he had not spoken to Sirhan in five years and Adel Sirhan who lived with Sirhan at the family

home had not spoken to him in the three months prior to the shooting.

Sirhan's School History

Sirhan was initially enrolled in the sixth grade in grammar school and his records indicate that he was an average student; however, the records also indicate that he had a language handicap. From 1957 to 1958 he attended Marshall Junior High School where he maintained a C+ grade average. His teachers did not remember him; however, while attending Marshall he had several conversations with his ex-grammar school principal who was having disciplinary problems with Sirhan's younger brother, Munir.

Sirhan's family moved and he completed the ninth grade at Eliot Junior High School. A social studies teacher recalled that Sirhan appeared to be a loner though very obedient and well behaved. The school was almost one-hundred percent Caucasian at the time and Sirhan's dark complexion and foreign appearance were unique. One fellow student described Sirhan as an odd person who did not associate with others. It was recalled that Sirhan argued with his social studies teacher and frequently compared his home land with the United States.

Sirhan graduated from John Muir High School, 558 in a class of 889 students. His classes included German, Russian, Algebra, History, Psychology and Social Studies. Though his counselor advised him to take an easier course load each semester because of his language difficulty, he insisted on taking basic courses.

Sirhan's records indicated he did not join social organizations and his only extra-curricular activity appeared to be the California Cadet Corps, a military science course similar to R.O.T.C. Sirhan did well in this program.

Sirhan's high school teachers recalled that he was a quiet, below-average student who was polite and sensitive. Sirhan seemed proud of his national heritage though one teacher recalled that he showed only a mild interest in the Middle East.

In September, 1963, Sirhan enrolled at Pasadena City College. Sirhan and his sister, Ayda, were the only children in the Sirhan family to attend college. He was subsequently dismissed for unsatisfactory attendance and poor scholarship on May 18, 1965.

Sirhan left little impression on his instructors. He received poor grades in most of his classes; however, he appeared to have an ear for the study of languages. Fellow students remembered him as being quiet and well-mannered and others thought he was intelligent, well spoken and courteous.

A fellow Arab student recalled that Sirhan seemed to avoid fellow Arabs at P.C.C. who did not speak English as well as he. Another fellow student recalled that Sirhan took part in informal discussions and although he did not discuss politics he was very pro-Arab and critical of United States support of Israel.

Sirhan's Employment History

From 1957 to 1968, Sirhan was employed eleven times in various jobs, including gas station attendant, racetrack exercise boy and salesman. In 1957, after arriving in the United States he worked as a newspaper delivery boy.

Sirhan worked as a part-time and full-time gardner from November, 1962 to August, 1964. He lived for several months in a truck camper owned by his employer. Sirhan was fired from this job for not tending to his duties on an estate. During 1963 and 1964 he also worked part time as a waiter at a hamburger stand in East Pasadena.

From March, 1964 until June, 1965, he worked at a service station in Pasadena during which time the station changed hands. For a month in the summer of 1965, he worked at another gas station in Pasadena.

On October 15, 1965, at 21, Sirhan began two years employment working with horses. At first he was a stable hand at the Santa Anita Race Track. Sirhan tried to learn to ride but his employer recalled that Sirhan was a poor rider and that he was constantly being thrown or falling from horses that he was working.

On January 1, 1966, Sirhan received a "Hot Walkers" license from the California Horse Racing Board, and he went to work in Corona, California as an exercise boy. In September of that year he fell from a horse and was taken to a hospital for treatment. Sirhan suffered no severe or permanent in-

juries as a result of the fall. Sirhan did receive \$1,705 from an insurance claim for this injury. Sirhan returned to work within six days and shortly thereafter he fell from a horse again.

He quit the job in Corona in November, 1966 and went to Del Mar to work for a horse trainer. His employment was terminated because he was not a good enough rider. He returned to Corona and worked for a ten-day period but voluntarily resigned without giving a reason.

Sirhan's last job was from September, 1967 to March, 1968 as a clerk-salesman at a health food store in Pasadena. His employer felt that Sirhan was a capable courteous employee but that occasionally he seemed to resent being told what to do. Sirhan was fired after having a disagreement with his employer. A labor complaint against his employer was filed by Sirhan on March 7, 1968. The case was dismissed without prejudice after the Labor Commissioner concluded that there was insufficient evidence to support Sirhan's claim.

Sirhan's Financial Status

Sirhan opened his first bank account in 1960, a \$10.00 deposit, with his mother as trustor. He had two other accounts in the ensuing years while he was employed at various jobs. A school acquaintance who knew him after 1963 recalled that he bet heavily at Santa Anita Racetrack. In 1964 he began making large withdrawals from an account and after three more withdrawals it was closed.

From November 1967 to March 1968, he made \$1,333.88 while employed at a health food store in Pasadena. In April 1968, he received the settlement of \$1,705.00 from the Argonaut Insurance Company for his fall from the horse.

Sirhan said little about his financial affairs to others. He had no credit or extensive property; his sole possession being his 1956 De Soto. He was described as preferring to carry his money rather than leaving it lying around. Other than betting on horses he was not known to spend excessive amounts of money on particular items or pleasures.

Sirhan's Medical History

Sirhan's medical history revealed no serious injuries, accidents or illnesses during his life. In 1956, he was given a medical examination prior to entry into the United States. The results of the test were unremarkable, except that he had a minor parasitic condition of the small intestine for which he was treated.

His school records indicated that he was never absent for extended periods of time, except for a month or so in 1964 when he left school to care for his dying sister. He was never required to take a physical examination as a stipulation for employment.

A great deal of importance was placed on Sirhan's fall from a horse in September 1966. He was treated at the Corona Community Hospital for multiple contusions, abrasions, lacerations of his head and body and foreign bodies in his eyes. He was confined

to the hospital overnight for observation and treated three more times in the ensuing months. After complaining about a vision problem he was referred to a specialist.

Sirhan made a disability claim to the Argonaut Insurance Company regarding the injury. He was examined on April 3, 1967 and found to be not disabled. He was subsequently re-examined several times with similar results. He was not permanently disabled and his vision problems were not incurred in the fall. On April 5, 1968, the insurance company, after a lengthy investigation, issued a check for \$1,705.00 to Sirhan. It was noted that Sirhan continued to ride after the injurious fall from the horse and that he subsequently fell several other times from horses.

Sirhan's next known medical treatment came when Dr. E. C. Lanz examined him for an injury to his left ankle, left index finger, and forehead after his arrest the night of the shooting. From all available evidence Sirhan was otherwise medically sound.

Sirhan's Criminal History

Sirhan's record of contacts with police and judicial agencies reflects that he had no criminal arrest record as of June 5, 1968. He had received two traffic citations; one for speeding in January 1966, in Pasadena; the other for failing to stop for a red light in November 1966 in El Monte, California.

The only other known contacts with police involved a family dispute between Sirhan and his mother in August 1963; a routine warrant check by a Pasadena officer, from which Sirhan was

released without incident, in August 1965; and, the incident involving his termination at the health food store in Pasadena, when the police were called by Sirhan's employer to prevent a disturbance. No action was taken at the scene of any of these incidents.

Sirhan's Social Activities

Sirhan's personal acquaintances and co-workers indicated that he indulged in limited social activities. His campus associates were predominantly casual acquaintances who saw him only at school. A few whom he knew slightly better visited his home on occasion.

In general his school associates described Sirhan as serious, sensitive, thoughtful and unselfish. One student friend commented that the only time that he observed Sirhan really serious was when he discussed the Arab-Israeli situation. He recalled Sirhan being critical of the Constitution because it didn't do much for the individual. Another student friend remembered that Sirhan had helped him in an Arabic language class they had taken together at P.C.C. He thought that he noticed a change in Sirhan after his fall from a horse in 1966.

Fellow students noted that Sirhan did not date girls from the P.C.C. campus though he did ask a few girls out. None accepted. A contestant for "carnival queen" at P.C.C. recalled that Sirhan donated ten dollars to her vote count and later asked her out for dates, but she declined.

A young Communist radical named Walter S. Crowe Jr., was a close

school friend of Sirhan's. His friendship with Sirhan was the subject of an intensive investigation by the Department.

Sirhan was not known to frequent local bars nor hang-outs in Pasadena. He was reportedly seen on occasion in one or two bars but he was quiet and kept to himself.

Sirhan's co-employee's knew him as "Sol" and they reported that he was a neat, clean intelligent person. One person reported that Sirhan told him the reason that he was dismissed from P.C.C. was that the school had become aware of a romantic relationship between Sirhan and a math teacher. The witness stated that he did not believe Sirhan and related that co-employee's frequently ribbed him about his lack of girl friends.

Peggy Ostercamp, a co-employee at the Corona ranch with Sirhan, reported that she never dated Sirhan and that she had very few conversations with him. There were several references to Peggy Ostercamp in the notebooks found in Sirhan's room.

Sirhan's Religious Background

Sirhan's family contacted several churches in the Pasadena area after arriving in the United States. However, witnesses reported great detail about his religious attitudes. After briefly attending a Nazarene Church the family attended the First Baptist Church in Pasadena. Sirhan's brother Sharif held an accounting job with a Baptist Church organization until he was fired after his arrest for felonious assault in 1964. The Sirhan family blamed the church for Sharif's being fired and quit their attendance.

One associate pastor at the Baptist Church had several talks with Sirhan and he reported that Sirhan appeared to be a very intense atheist. Sirhan could see no logical reason to believe in God. The pastor felt that Sirhan's beliefs were being reinforced by a junior high school teacher who gave him literature to read. A family associate at the Baptist Church recalled that Sirhan was extremely bitter and unhappy and that he complained about the laws of the United States.

In the early part of 1968, Sirhan began taking Bible studies from a member of the Seventh Day Adventist Church. They met in Sirhan's home on Tuesday evening but Sirhan did not seem to accept the teachings. Sirhan discontinued the meetings in late March.

Sirhan's Involvement With Cults and Mysticism

In 1966 Sirhan applied for membership in the Rosicrucian Order. He was a correspondence member of the San Jose, California Order and was known to have attended only one meeting of the Order, that occurred on May 28, 1968, in Pasadena. Sirhan signed the roster but witnesses reported that his appearance at the meeting was unremarkable. He had been dropped as a member in April 1967, when his dues were not paid; however, on February 5, 1968 and March 26, 1968, money orders from Sirhan were received by the Order, paying his dues in advance.

After Sirhan's confinement in the Los Angeles County Jail on June 5, 1968, he requested two books which had to do with a world religious cult called the Theosophical Society. Friends

of Sirhan's attested to his interest in theosophy; a book store employee in Pasadena reported that Sirhan was in his book store on five or six occasions and that he invariably looked at books on religion and mysticism.

A great deal of attention was given the report of Sirhan's interest in theosophy. Conflicting evaluations as to the type of influence that the cult may have had upon Sirhan were made by various persons. It was contended by one author that theosophy was a "killer cult" while another source found that the teachings taught the brotherhood of man and not violence. The significance of Sirhan's involvement with mysticism could not be fully ascertained without verification from Sirhan himself.

Political Background

Sirhan was not a known member of any political party nor could he vote due to his alien status. Though he expressed highly vocal political views at times his political preference was not known.

Sirhan was known to have been concerned about United States foreign policy regarding the Middle East and one witness described him as "frustrated" in his political feelings. A mailman reported that he delivered pro-Nasser, anti-American hate literature to Sirhan. This assertion was never proven during the investigation and evidence indicated that the assertion was not true.

Two former students recalled that Sirhan participated in group discussions with fellow Arab students attending Pasadena City College.

During one discussion Sirhan expressed the feeling that the United States Congressional Committee system was unfair and undemocratic. This was especially true, he said, when the wrong people controlled the committees.

INVESTIGATIONS OF POSSIBLE CONSPIRACIES

This investigation uncovered a great number of allegations implicating Sirhan and other individuals or groups in conspiracies to kill Robert Kennedy. Several of these allegations were based on the statements of witnesses who believed they overheard or observed Sirhan under suspicious circumstances prior to the assassination. Other investigations were based upon Sirhan's alleged association with political or social groups or specific persons who may have assisted him or influenced his thinking.

The notoriety which accompanied the assassination, and the mystery surrounding Sirhan's character and background, made the subject of conspiracy fertile ground for evoking unusual responses from the general public. Opportunists, political adventurers and publicity seekers came forward to volunteer that they had seen or spoken to Sirhan or that they had information which was valuable to the investigation. Investigations were made into each allegation with generally negative results. The majority of the persons making the allegations were found to be lying for one reason or another. Many were found to be either using the assassination to further their own private cause or to enhance their position among their associates.

Several allegations, however, were valid in one way or another, and after investigation were found to be either insignificant or relevant and applicable to the case. Nevertheless, these few cases represented a very small number and were generally not important to the overall investigation. As might be expected, due to the reluctance of witnesses or insufficiency

of information, a few of the allegations remain partially unresolved; to some extent, resolution of these cases cannot be made because the witnesses have refused to cooperate with the Department.

EVENTS AT THE HOTEL AND CAMPAIGN HEADQUARTERS

The Polka Dot Dress Investigation

The most publicized of the conspiracy allegations involving Sirhan was that of Miss Sandra Serrano who stated that she observed a girl in a black and white polka dot dress running from the scene of the shooting. The girl yelled at Serrano as she and a male passed her, "We shot him; we shot him." When Serrano asked her who she shot, the woman responded, "We just shot Senator Kennedy."

Serrano's account of this occurrence was broadcast as a description of possible additional suspects after she was interviewed by NBC News about what she observed. Serrano stated to investigators that she was seated on an outside stairway of the hotel prior to the shooting. One woman and two men passed her; and approximately twenty minutes later after hearing gunshots, the woman and one of the men ran by her yelling the remarks. Serrano subsequently identified Sirhan as the male who did not return to the stairs with the woman.

Serrano's account was substantiated somewhat by the account of Vincent Di Pierro who was in the kitchen at the time of the shooting. He reported observing Sirhan talking with a woman in a polka dot dress just prior to the shooting.

Investigators questioned the truth of Serrano's allegation after parts of her story conflicted and physical evidence tended to show that she could not have heard the gunshots nor have been where she said she was at the time of the shooting. She was given a polygraph examination, and the results revealed that she was lying completely about the occurrence. Vincent Di Pierro also lied during the polygraph examination given to him. Both subsequently admitted that they had been untruthful and that they had discussed the description of the dress between one another prior to being interviewed by police.

As a result of the Serrano allegation, six persons were investigated as possible suspects. Each was cleared of complicity in the shooting prior to the refutation of the allegation. A "Kennedy Girl," who was in the kitchen at the time of the shooting, was wearing a green dress with gold polka dots. It was speculated that Di Pierro may have become confused about this girl during the chaos following the shooting and later when he spoke to Serrano. The girl did not speak to Sirhan nor was she near enough to be seen with him.

Khaibar Kahn Investigation

Khaibar Khan, an Iranian national in the United States, was the subject of an investigation by this Department because of his Mid-Eastern appearance and peculiar behavior. He had acted as a volunteer worker at the Kennedy Campaign Headquarters from June 1 to June 4, 1968. Khan was responsible for submitting the names of twenty-four other volunteer workers, all of whom were of Mid-Eastern extraction.

It was alleged that Khan was seen speaking to Sirhan at the headquarters, and Sirhan was alleged to have been wearing a gun at the time. During the investigation, statements by Khan indicated that he felt that he may have seen Sirhan at the headquarters on June 4, 1968.

Khan was described by fellow volunteer workers as being well-mannered, somewhat overdressed, insincere, and that he appeared to be a "phony." Two volunteer workers reported seeing Khan talking to Sirhan on separate occasions, June 2 and June 4, both at the headquarters.

One of the witnesses retracted the allegation after being shown several mugs of Sirhan. The statements of the other witnesses were refuted by other volunteer workers at the headquarters and evidence that Sirhan was at another location at the alleged time.

Several interviews with Khan revealed that he was a very unusual individual whose behavior was secretive and enigmatic. Khan described himself as an exile from Iran who was in the United States attempting to elicit support for his anti-Iranian government movement. Khan himself denied any association with Sirhan and all evidence tended to support this.

Khan was unsure that he had observed Sirhan, but he refused to take a polygraph examination or to attend a lineup. Khan expressed the opinion that he did not want to become involved in an affair involving the Arabian countries and the Jewish State.

The allegations of witnesses were discounted by statements and evidence from other sources; and Khan, upon further reflection, was unable to state that he had seen Sirhan at the headquarters. The investigation concluded that Sirhan was probably not in the Kennedy Headquarters prior to the assassination.

John Antoine Khoury Investigation

On June 6, 1968, Mr. Fred Droz, a businessman with offices at the Ambassador Hotel, reported that he had seen John Khoury near a fountain just before midnight on June 4. Droz was contacted by an ex-professor of his on June 5, who asked him if he had seen Khoury at the hotel. Mr. Joel Fisher, the professor, and Droz agreed that there might have been a connection between Sirhan and Khoury, since Khoury worked at the hotel and because he had made anti-Kennedy remarks as a student. Fisher had been Khoury's political science professor at California State College at Fullerton in 1966 and 1967. Another witness who knew both Fisher and Khoury also reported seeing Khoury at the hotel the night of the shooting.

The investigation sought to establish some form of relationship between Khoury and Sirhan; however, no association was established. Khoury denied that he was at the hotel the night of June 4 or that he knew Sirhan. His unsubstantiated denial caused investigators to feel that there might have been some validity to the allegation.

The allegation was resolved when Khoury changed his original statement as to his whereabouts the night of June 4. He admitted

that he had been working at a second job as a security officer in Hollywood. This information was positively verified, and Khoury was completely cleared of complicity with Sirhan.

Estelle Stearns Investigation

Estelle Stearns was a volunteer worker at the Kennedy Campaign Headquarters on Wilshire Boulevard. On June 19, 1968, she reported to the Department that she had seen Sirhan at the headquarters prior to the assassination. She stated that she had a conversation with him and that Sirhan and another man with him were wearing guns. Allegedly Sirhan told her that they had permits for the guns.

Mrs. Stearns also related that after the assassination she received two phone calls, one the morning of the shooting telling her about the incident and the other threatening her if she told the police about her conversation with Sirhan on June 4.

The investigation of Sirhan's activities showed that he could not have been at the headquarters at the time that Mrs. Stearns alleged. Witnesses interviewed agreed that Mrs. Stearns was an eccentric old woman who would do whatever she could to bring attention upon herself. Other volunteer workers present on the 4th at the headquarters stated positively that Mrs. Stearns spoke to no one fitting Sirhan's description.

Mrs. Stearns was also one of the witnesses who reportedly saw Sirhan with Khaibar Khan. Witnesses revealed that Mrs. Stearns did speak to Khan on a few occasions but that she did not speak

to him on June 4. Mrs. Stearns was asked to take a polygraph but she refused. After complete refutation of her allegation, she still refused to admit that she was mistaken.

POSSIBLE INVOLVEMENT WITH EXTREMIST GROUPS

Jose Duarte Investigation

On June 11, 1968, an article about Sirhan appeared in two Orange County newspapers alleging that he had been present at a Peace and Freedom Party meeting on May 21, 1968, in Los Angeles. The articles referred to Jose Duarte, the leader of a Cuban anti-Castro group, who had allegedly become involved in an argument with Sirhan over Duarte's opposition to the Castro government in Cuba.

The meeting in question was attended by Duarte and several Cuban friends who intended to present opposing arguments to the featured speaker, a Castro sympathizer. Duarte became involved in an argument with a young male who disagreed with his remarks during the meeting; however, investigation revealed that the man was a Persian by the name of Reza Jalalipour. Jalalipour looked very much like Sirhan, and several persons remarked about the likeness. Witnesses, however, stated that Jalalipour was the person who argued with Duarte.

Several of Duarte's supporters who attended the meeting verified Duarte's account, but they subsequently qualified their statements. One of the Cubans present at the meeting with Duarte stated that Duarte was lying about the incident.

The investigation revealed that Jalilipour had attended the meeting and that he had signed a roster. Investigators confronted Jose Duarte with Jalalipour, and although he admitted the likeness, he denied that he had argued with him. Jalalipour stated that he had been the one who argued with Duarte at the meeting. Duarte's interest in furthering his political stature probably motivated him to make the claim that he made. When confronted with the facts, he stated, "I would rather die than lose face." Duarte subsequently took a polygraph examination which revealed that he was being untruthful. However, he refused to change his story.

Mike Vejvodda Investigation

On June 12, 1968, an informant for the Long Beach Police Department reported that she believed an acquaintance of hers, Michael Vejvodda, was involved with Sirhan in the assassination. She reported a conversation she had had with Vejvodda after the assassination of Martin Luther King. Vejvodda, who was allegedly involved in right-wing activities, was exhilarated over King's death. Vejvodda later related to the informant that something big was going to happen on June 2, 1968.

During another visit, sometime in May, 1968, Vejvodda allegedly told the informant that he had met a young man in Pasadena who "thought the way he did." The informant spoke with Vejvodda after Kennedy's assassination and he was very jubilant. The informant believed that Vejvodda and Sirhan were associated in some way because Vejvodda was a health addict. News releases after the assassination had revealed that Sirhan had worked in

a Pasadena health food store.

Vejvodda was arrested on June 19, 1968, by the San Diego Police for burglary. A large amount of weapons and property were found in a search of his apartment. The San Diego Police assisted this Department in the investigation of the Vejvodda allegation. Vejvodda denied any involvement in the assassination or that he knew Sirhan. He did state that he was not sorry that Kennedy was dead, and he admitted involvement with militant right-wing activities, although he denied membership in formal organizations. Vejvodda was given a polygraph examination which revealed that he was being truthful about his denial about any involvement in the assassination.

The investigation established that there was no known connection between Sirhan or Vejvodda. Investigators subsequently learned that the Long Beach informant occasionally made hysterical statements and that she was not considered completely reliable. It could not be determined why the informant believed that Vejvodda knew Sirhan.

Possible Association with Communists

The day following the assassination, a confidential and reliable informant reported that a man named Walter Crowe, Jr. had been talking about his old acquaintance with Sirhan. Crowe was subsequently interviewed, and he related that he might have influenced Sirhan's decision to kill Kennedy. The investigation of Crowe's background revealed that he was an admitted Communist who had gone to high school and junior college with Sirhan.

This information caused an intensive investigation to be conducted. The revelations by Mayor Samuel Yorty that Adel Sirhan's vehicle was observed parked near the Baces Hall in Los Angeles where left-wing meetings were held caused great public interest in Sirhan's possible involvement with Communist or left-wing organizations. There were also reports that the Southern California District Communist Party was greatly concerned that an association between Sirhan and the Communist Party might be created.

The allegation that Sirhan or his brother were attending such meetings at a location in Los Angeles was disproved when it was shown that Adel Sirhan had worked at The Fez Restaurant in Los Angeles near the meeting hall. He parked his vehicle in a parking lot near the hall but never attended the meetings.

The investigation into the relationship between Walter Crowe, Jr. and Sirhan remained open at the time of this report. It was determined that Crowe and Sirhan had been closely associated for several years while they were in school. Crowe related to investigators that he had spent the evening of May 2, 1968, at bars and restaurants in Pasadena with Sirhan. He stated that he had not seen Sirhan for a couple of years while he was attending U.C.L.A. and that his mother had encouraged him to visit Sirhan after the long period of not seeing him.

Crowe stated that at their meeting on May 2, 1968, they discussed Crowe's involvement with the Communist Party, and Sirhan talked about the Arab Terrorist Group "Al Fatah." Sirhan did not

respond to Crowe's enthusiasm about Communism and the subject was dropped. Crowe stated that because of this discussion he felt that Sirhan may have been encouraged to kill Kennedy. However, Crowe stated that he did not recall Sirhan mentioning that he was thinking of assassinating, shooting or killing anyone. He was not sure whether Kennedy's name was mentioned in some other context.

Crowe volunteered to take a polygraph examination, and he responded to twelve questions before requesting that the test be discontinued. He then stated that he wished to consult with an attorney before answering further questions. The examination revealed that Crowe had been untruthful on three crucial questions. Two of the questions had to do with Crowe's knowledge of whether Sirhan intended to shoot Kennedy. Crowe's response of "No" indicated that he was being untruthful. The results of this test caused investigators to believe that Crowe had some knowledge of Sirhan's intention to kill Kennedy; however, it was considered improbable that Crowe could have influenced Sirhan, based on the conversations described by Crowe.

A check of Crowe's background revealed that while attending U.C.L.A. he had become a Communist. He had also been involved in militant leftist activities while attending Pasadena City College. A check with Crowe's friends revealed that he was associated with several leftist students, which he had readily admitted.

A total of 148 persons, either known to Crowe or with left-wing

affiliations, were checked for association with Sirhan; however, no contact was established among them. Crowe was the only link between Sirhan and leftist associates, and the two had no known contact while Crowe attended U.C.L.A. between 1965 and 1968. To date no Communist or left-wing association has been established between Crowe or any of his associates and Sirhan.

POSSIBLE INVOLVEMENT WITH ARABIC GROUPS

The Fez Restaurant Investigation

There were two allegations involving The Fez Restaurant and Sirhan's activities there. Sirhan was alleged to have frequented The Fez and that he talked openly about politics and his political beliefs; and, secondly, he was alleged to have become angered by a female in The Fez and that he attacked her with a bottle.

Investigators interviewed the owners and employees of the restaurant and determined that both allegations regarding Sirhan were false. Through this investigation it was also determined that Sirhan had not attended left-wing meetings at the Baces Hall located near the restaurant.

It was determined that Sirhan's older brother, Adel, worked as a musician at the restaurant periodically in 1962 and 1967. He generally worked late hours and parked his vehicle, a Volkswagen, in a lot between the restaurant and the Baces Hall. Intelligence reports noting Adel Sirhan's vehicle at that location did not take into account his employment at the restaurant. He was never seen entering or exiting this vehicle. Witnesses involved in

the meetings which occurred at the Baces Hall denied that Adel or Sirhan Sirhan ever attended their meetings.

Witnesses who were interviewed regarding Sirhan's presence at the restaurant stated that Sirhan had only been in the restaurant on one or two occasions, and those times he remained quietly seated listening to his brother play the oud. It was believed that Sirhan accompanied his mother on one of the two occasions.

It was determined that the incident of the fight with a girl involved another man who closely resembled the Sirhan brothers. Mike Siam, a bartender at the restaurant, stated that the incident involved a female named Jamila Sellem and a man named Ahmad Yamni. Yamni became involved in an argument with Sellem, broke a bottle and attempted to strike her with it. No police report was made, and Siam prevented any injuries from occurring. Jamila Sellem stated that she recalled that the incident occurred sometime in late December 1967 or early January 1968. She stated that she could not positively identify her assailant.

Investigators concluded that there was no evidence to suggest that The Fez Restaurant provided the atmosphere for a conspiracy in the assassination or that Sirhan was involved in the activities at the restaurant.

Arab Student Groups

It was alleged that Sirhan was involved actively in Arab organizations while attending school. It was determined that Sirhan

was involved with one Arab group, but that there was no implication that his participation in Arab student activities affected his intent or attitude toward the assassination.

Kanan Abdul Latif Hamzeh stated that Sirhan was an active member of an organization called the "Organization of Arab Students in the United States of America and Canada." Hamzeh was the president of the Pasadena City College Chapter in 1965. The college chapter was not recognized by the parent organization in New York because Pasadena City College did not give the group formal status on campus. Hamzeh remarked that Sirhan appeared very interested in his school work and did not seem interested in politics. Hamzeh did feel that Sirhan could easily have been influenced by any Arab Nationalist cause because of his intense feelings against the Israelis.

The chairman of the Pasadena Chapter in 1968 had no recollection of Sirhan as a member. They described the group as a social organization. However, Sirhan did not belong to a group called "The International Club" on the Pasadena City College campus as was alleged, nor did he participate in any known Arab group activities at other schools in the Pasadena area.

An ex-postman alleged that Sirhan received pro-Nasser literature from an organization named the "Arab Student League." Investigators were unable to locate any record of such an organization. It was determined that the ex-postman was probably being hysterical about his recollections which were heightened by the revelation of Sirhan's involvement in the shooting. He had not

delivered mail to the Sirhan home for over one year.

Arab Pharmacist Sayegh

A witness, Mrs. Lois Garner, reported that on June 7, 1968, she overheard a conversation in a Temple City pharmacy which she believed to have had something to do with the assassination. The pharmacist, Mr. Spear S. Sayegh, was on the phone when Mrs. Garner entered his store. She overheard Sayegh state, "But I had to. We will call an emergency meeting. We must band together and stand behind him."

Investigators determined that Sayegh was active in the Southern California Arab community affairs. He did not recall the specific phone call that Garner referred to; however, he admitted that he had had several phone conversations with persons regarding defense arrangements for Sirhan. No evidence existed which could link Sayegh in a conspiracy with Sirhan.

CONSPIRACIES IMPLIED BY SIRHAN'S ACTIVITIES

Purchase of the Murder Weapon by Sirhan

When the investigation into the history of the murder weapon established that Munir Sirhan had purchased the weapon, the possibility that a conspiracy existed between Munir and Sirhan was raised. This aspect of the investigation remains open at this time. The District Attorney's Office has decided to delay the decision to determine whether any action should be taken regarding Munir's alien status and possible illegal possession of a weapon.

George Erhard identified Munir Sirhan as a co-employee whom he knew as "Joe," who had asked him if he had a handgun for sale. Both worked at Nash's Department Store in Pasadena, and it was known that Erhard collected guns. Erhard did not have the gun in January 1968 when Munir first asked him, but he was able to arrange the sale in February.

On the day of the sale, Munir Sirhan asked that Erhard meet him later that night when he would have the money. Erhard and a friend, William Price, met Munir who was with his brother, Sirhan Sirhan. Munir borrowed six dollars (\$6.00) from Sirhan and bought the gun.

Munir Sirhan denied that he had purchased the gun; he contended instead that Erhard had visited the Sirhan home and met Sirhan, who then arranged the sale of the gun. He submitted to a polygraph examination which indicated that he was being untruthful. The test indicated that Munir Sirhan had purchased the gun. He subsequently admitted that he lied about Erhard being in his home, but he refused to admit that he had purchased the gun. Investigators had no substantive evidence which linked the purchase of the gun by Munir with any guilty knowledge of Sirhan's intention to kill Kennedy.

Companion at Gun Shop

The search of Sirhan's vehicle after the shooting produced a sales receipt for .22 caliber ammunition sold by a gun shop in San Gabriel, California. The clerk identified as making the sale initially stated that he remembered making out the receipt

and that there were two other persons with the man who made the purchase. The sale took place sometime after 3:00 p.m. on June 1, 1968.. The salesman subsequently identified Sirhan as the man who purchased the ammunition. He could not identify one of the other men but tentatively identified Munir Sirhan as the third man.

The wife of the owner of the gun shop corroborated the statement of the salesman and stated that she recalled that the same men were in the shop sometime in April. She stated, however, that Sirhan spoke with a very distinctive foreign accent.

After a request to have the Sirhan brothers appear at a show up was ignored, investigators arranged a polygraph for the gun shop employees. Both the salesman and wife of the owner were found to be untruthful about their observations of Sirhan. As a result of the investigation, it was possible to determine only that Sirhan was in possession of a sales receipt for .22 caliber ammunition from the gun shop. The salesman subsequently admitted that he did not recall the sale or Sirhan; he could only state that he completed the sales receipt. The other witnesses stated that they were no longer sure of their statements.

San Gabriel Valley Gun Club Investigation

The investigation of Sirhan's activities prior to the assassination revealed that he had practiced shooting with the murder weapon at a shooting range in Duarte, California, on June 4, 1968.

It was alleged by the rangemaster, Everett Buckner, that he overheard Sirhan and a blond woman in a heated conversation which Buckner felt was conspiratorial in nature.

The investigation revealed that Sirhan arrived at the range alone at approximately 11:00 a.m. on June 4 and signed his name to the gun club roster. During the day he fired approximately 300 to 400 rounds from a .22 caliber revolver. He used rapid fire methods in firing and spoke to several other persons during the afternoon. He left by himself when the range closed at 5:00 p.m.

Buckner stated that Sirhan initially fired approximately 100 rounds and then returned to the control tower. He asked Buckner for .22 caliber ammunition that would not misfire. Sirhan then returned to the line where he continued firing. He then allegedly engaged in a conversation with a blond woman. Buckner overheard the woman state to Sirhan, "You son-of-a-bitch" or "Goddam you son-of-a-bitch, get away from me. They will recognize us." Shortly after that Sirhan disappeared.

The blond woman allegedly returned to the control tower where she met a tall man. The man stated to her, "Goddam it, you got to learn how to fire this gun today." The blond replied, "You're right." The investigation revealed that Buckner probably confused this incident with one involving a man and wife who came to the range at approximately 11:00 a.m. They had an argument over the gun the woman had just purchased, and a remark similar to the one heard by Buckner was probably made.

The man and woman recalled seeing Sirhan but did not speak to him.

A second couple came to the range at 4:00 p.m. They had a short argument about paying the range fee for only one hour of shooting. The woman, Claudia Williams, went to the pistol range and took a position near Sirhan and they conversed about their guns. They fired each other's gun and he commented on her gun. She described Sirhan as a very good shot and noted that the holes in his target were mostly in the center. Several other witnesses noted the same thing and commented on Sirhan's rapid firing.

The rangemaster's statement was refuted when he took a polygraph examination and responded untruthfully. Though initially he would not admit that he had been mistaken, his responses indicated that he had confused the incident with Sirhan's conversation with Claudia Williams at 4:00 p.m. and the argument which occurred at 11:00 a.m. between George Mioch and another woman. Buckner eventually admitted that he had been mistaken about the incident.

An additional witness at the range stated that he observed Sirhan on the rifle range with a rifle. This witness's statement completely conflicted with the numerous other witnesses. He was given a polygraph examination and responded truthfully to questions. It was concluded that the witness was honestly mistaken in his opinion of what he had seen. Of the thirty-seven persons interviewed, only the couple discussed above

thought they saw Sirhan on the rifle range. An unidentified person resembling Sirhan was seen on the rifle range by other witnesses.

The casings from the range for the period around June 4 were examined for evidential value; however, no identifiable casings could be found from the 37,815 examined. The investigation concluded that Sirhan was alone the entire day while at the range.

VOLUNTARY WITNESSES

Jerry Owen Investigation

Oliver Brindley Owen, aka Jerry Owen, was an ex-prize fighter turned minister who became involved in the most complicated allegation of conspiracy that developed in this investigation. The series of events allegedly involved Sirhan and Jerry Owen and the attempted purchase of a horse by Sirhan. The falsehood of Owen's allegation was clearly established through investigation of his claim.

Essentially Owen claimed that on Monday, June 3, 1968, at approximately 3:00 p.m., he picked up two hitchhikers in downtown Los Angeles and gave them a ride to the Hollywood-Wilshire area. Owen subsequently identified one of the hitchhikers as Sirhan who rode in the cab of his truck during part of the ride. Sirhan allegedly offered to buy a horse from Owen, who had a palomino for sale. The purchase was to be made at 11:00 p.m. that night at a location in Hollywood. Owen and Sirhan then allegedly met at this location at 11:00 p.m., and Sirhan asked Owen if he

could wait until the next day when he would have the necessary money. Owen registered at a local hotel for the night.

The next morning, June 4, Owen was met by a man in a flashy suit and a blond girl who told him that Sirhan did not have the money for the horse but that he wanted Owen to meet him again at 11:00 p.m. that night. The man offered to give him some money as part payment on the horse. The man also told Owen that there was something happening at the Ambassador Hotel that night and that he (the prospective buyer) could not have the money until then. Owen told the man that he could not meet him because of an appointment in Oxnard. Owen gave the man a business card and offered to bring the horse to Los Angeles the next day.

Owen then allegedly went to Oxnard, California, and remained there the night of June 4. He returned to Los Angeles at approximately 12:30 p.m. on the 5th and learned of the assassination. He told two friends of the incident after allegedly recognizing a picture of Sirhan in a newspaper and went to University Station where he made his statement to the Department.

During the ensuing months investigators sought to conclusively establish the truth regarding Owen's allegation. On the surface his statements were not self-incriminating, and Owen presented himself as a volunteer witness who was interested in assisting the police. Essentially investigators needed only to establish the falsity of Owen's statements to refute his allegation or to verify the truth of his statements and use Owen

as a material witness. All evidence seemed to indicate that Sirhan was not with Owen on the 3rd. It was necessary, however, for investigators to determine Owen's reasons for fabricating the incident or whether he was honestly mistaken.

A complication developed early in the investigation when Jerry Owen became wary about the investigation of his allegation. Owen allegedly received a threatening phone call on June 6, 1968, telling him to remain quiet regarding his horse deal with Sirhan. Owen moved to the San Francisco area where he remained "in hiding" for several months. During that time his allegation became publicized, and Owen engaged an attorney, George T. Davis, to represent him.

A polygraph examination was arranged for Owen on July 3, 1968, at the San Francisco Police Department. His attorney, Davis, was present during the test. Owen's responses to key questions indicated that he was being untruthful. When told of the results of the test, Owen made a lengthy statement which indicated that he was unsure of his original statement.

Investigators subsequently interviewed Mrs. Mary Sirhan and Adel Sirhan who attempted to assist investigators in determining the truth of Owen's allegations. After a visit with Sirhan at the Hall of Justice, Mrs. Sirhan told investigators that Sirhan had denied knowing anything about Jerry Owen or the purchase of a horse.

At this point in the investigation there had been three separate accounts of the occurrence given by Owen. The number of

inconsistencies which appeared between the accounts and the results of the polygraph, coupled with Sirhan's denial of knowing Owen, led investigators to the conclusion that Owen was lying. It remained for investigators to determine why and to firmly refute Owen's statements with factual information and physical evidence.

An investigation was made into Owen's description of the events occurring on June 3. Several discrepancies appeared in his statements, and witnesses who were interviewed stated that Owen did not do all of the things that he said he had done. Owen stated that he went to a sporting goods store and purchased a pair of boxing shoes. A witness, Rip O'Reilly, stated that Owen did not buy the shoes that day; other witnesses also tended to refute Owen's statements. O'Reilly also stated that he was with Owen until 11:30 p.m. that night when Owen contended that he had been with Sirhan at 11:00 p.m. These and other discrepancies tended to refute Owen's allegation.

In early August 1968, Jonn G. Christian, a newspaper writer, and William Turner, an ex-F.B.I. agent turned free lance writer, entered into the Owen investigation. Christian contacted this Department offering his assistance, and he suggested that he would like to be deputized to work with the Department. Christian had a taped account of Owen's story. He told investigators that he believed Sirhan and Owen were together on June 4 and that they conspired to assassinate Kennedy. Christian further alleged that Owen was involved in Sirhan's escape plans,

and after the aborted escape, Owen was trying to establish an alibi with his horse-selling story.

Christian subsequently wrote a letter to this Department which outlined his reasons for believing that Owen was involved in the assassination. By enumerating various conflicts in Owen's accounts of the incident, he hypothesized that Owen's reasons for lying were that he was involved in the conspiracy and seeking a means to avoid association with Sirhan. Christian subsequently sought to establish a link in Owen's background with Dr. Carl MacIntyre, a minister whose name had been linked through the investigation of New Orleans District Attorney James Garrison.

Investigators, attacking the inconsistencies in Owen's account, also concluded that he was lying; however, there was no evidence to indicate that Owen was involved with an extremist group or with Sirhan.

The Virginia Teresi Investigation

Mrs. Virginia Teresi voluntarily contacted this Department on June 5, 1968, with an account of an incident allegedly involving Sirhan. She stated that she observed Sirhan and the two other men in a vehicle near Melrose Avenue and St. Andrews Place in Los Angeles. She allegedly overheard Sirhan state to one of the others, "Get your ass in the car, we have to get him tonight." As the vehicle drove away, the men stared at Teresi and she observed two rifles leaning against the back seat. She also had observed one of the men wearing a holster with a gun.

During the lengthy investigation which took place, Mrs. Teresi was reinterviewed several times. She revealed that she had received a written and telephonic threat regarding her knowledge of the incident. Based on various inconsistencies in her statements, a polygraph examination was arranged for Teresi. She failed to respond truthfully to questions, and in a post-examination interview she admitted fabricating the story. Her reason was that she wanted to insure that the investigation into the assassination would be complete. Mrs. Teresi's background indicated a history of attempted suicide and emotional disturbance.

The Golden Garter Inn Investigation

The owners of a beer bar in Alhambra, California, alleged that Sirhan was a regular customer of the bar and that on occasion he was overheard to have made a threatening statement regarding Kennedy a few weeks prior to the assassination.

The conversation allegedly took place between a patron, James Wilson, and Sirhan. The owner of the bar overheard an argument between the men and after hearing the man with Wilson say, "We'll get him when he comes to Los Angeles," Wilson stated, "Cool it, cool it." The witness identified Sirhan from a set of look-alike photographs.

The investigation was resolved when James Wilson indicated that the man in question was named Bob Andrese. Investigators noted the strong resemblance between Sirhan and Andrese. The witnesses who had been in the bar agreed that Bob Andrese was the man in

the bar with Wilson. The argument in question was a political discussion in which Andrese became excited. Wilson was attempting to calm Andrese when the conversation was overheard. Kennedy was not the subject of the discussion. The witnesses who had tentatively identified Sirhan admitted that they were not positive of their identification.

John Gearhart Investigation

Subsequent to the announcement of Sirhan's arrest, John Gearhart voluntarily told the Department about his observation of Sirhan in a beer bar in Glendora, California, the night of the shooting. He stated he was at the beer bar at 9:30 p.m. and that he sat next to a young Cuban or Italian man. Gearhart stated, "I hope McCarthy wipes out Kennedy." The young man replied, "You don't have to worry, we have taken care of that." The young man stated, after Gearhart introduced himself, "My name is Sirhan Bishara Sirhan."

Gearhart alleged that Sirhan was with two young females and two other males who arrived a little after he did. After dancing with one of the girls he left the bar. The two men and women followed him outside. One of the men asked him why he had danced with his girl, and Gearhart feigned drunkenness to avoid a problem. The man did not bother him and one of them stated, "We have to go back and pick up Sirhan. It's getting late, we have a party to go to in Los Angeles." Gearhart found the purse of one of the women in his vehicle the next day and took it back to the bar.

Gearhart was shown a set of photographs but he could not select one of Sirhan. The investigation revealed that Gearhart was lying about the incident. It was independently proven that Sirhan was at another location at the time that Gearhart alleged that he talked to him.

It was disclosed that Gearhart was involved in an incident at the bar, but it occurred on another date which could not be recalled by witnesses. The woman's purse belonged to a woman named Delores Licon who went to the bar with some friends one night after attending the fights at the Olympic Auditorium.

Licon recalled that Gearhart was at the bar and drunk. She and her friends took Gearhart to a drug store for some coffee. She recalled that they assisted him to his vehicle where she accidentally left her purse. She picked up the purse at the bar the next day. The witnesses stated that Sirhan was not present during this incident.

Gearhart subsequently was shown to have been untruthful when he was given a polygraph examination. He stated later that his reason for fabricating the story was that he was trying to show that he was a good citizen and offer something to his country.

Biltmore Hotel Investigation

An information clerk at the Biltmore Hotel in Los Angeles advised the Department that she had observed Sirhan's name on a hotel registration card for June 1, 1968. She stated that after the assassination the hotel management removed all records of

Sirhan's stay at the hotel. The clerk's statement was substantiated by another employee who stated that she recalled giving Sirhan the key to his room. She further recalled seeing Sirhan with another man who was sending a telegram. The telegram allegedly read "Arrived from Baghdad."

The investigation concluded that Sirhan was not at the hotel. The hotel management denied that they had told employees to suppress such information, and they showed investigators the hotel registration which is recorded on a continuous roll. The record had no entry for Sirhan, and there were no cuts, splices or alterations to the roll. A hotel telephone operator recalled that the information clerk had shown her a registration card with an unusual sounding name. She stated that the name definitely was not Sirhan Sirhan. The writer of the telegram was identified, and it was determined that he was connected in no way with Sirhan. The two hotel employees would not change their original stories, and it could not be determined what prompted their actions.

John Fahey Investigation

John Fahey was the subject of an intensive investigation after he reported that he had met a woman, prior to the assassination, who asked him to help her and told him that the assassination would occur. Fahey allegedly gave the woman a ride to the Oxnard area, and they were followed by a man in a Volkswagen who threatened Fahey. The woman had told him that she was involved with a group who were planning to "take care of"

Senator Kennedy.

Fahey subsequently identified Sirhan Sirhan and Munir Sirhan as being the two men whom the woman had referred to as part of the group. Fahey alleged that he first met the woman at the Ambassador Hotel where he also observed Sirhan. The incident allegedly occurred on June 4, 1968, between 9:00 a.m. and 7:30 p.m. Fahey stated that after arriving in Oxnard he bought the woman dinner and returned her to Los Angeles. He resolved not to become involved in the woman's problem, but after the assassination he felt compelled to report the incident.

Investigators examined the details of Fahey's account in an effort to determine the validity of his statement. Based on Fahey's subsequent statements, several discrepancies appeared in his story. Additionally, he reported that after the assassination he was followed by one of the vehicles that had followed him and the woman on June 4.

Fahey's employer reported that Fahey had told him of the incident including an additional detail which described the man who looked like Munir Sirhan as having a gun when he threatened him. Fahey's employer described Fahey as being a poor employee whose employment record was very unstable. Fahey denied that he had told his employer about a gun.

During the investigation John Fahey became involved with a newspaper writer, Fernando Faura, who publicized Fahey's account. Faura wrote an article in the Hollywood Citizen News about the

Fahey allegation. Fahey subsequently told investigators that he worried about the things that Faura told him. Faura's official manner toward Fahey gave him the impression that he worked with the police. Faura used the San Fernando Police Station facility to interview Fahey. Fahey later agreed to allow Faura to arrange a private polygraph operator to test him and for a hypnotist to hypnotize him. The polygraph operator gave a tentative opinion that Fahey was telling the truth. Fahey attended one session with a hypnotist but refused to appear for his own scheduled hypnosis.

Fahey's allegation was riddled with contradictions, and in several instances investigators disproved elements of his statements. It was proven that Munir Sirhan worked the entire day the incident was to have occurred. It was also proven that Fahey made business calls in the Oxnard area when he claimed he had not. Witnesses at locations which Fahey stated he had been with the woman denied that the two were ever there.

Fahey submitted to a polygraph examination on September 5, 1968. The test strongly indicated that he was being untruthful. Fahey subsequently admitted that he had falsified his story. He had elaborated on certain events which had occurred but which were not related to the assassination. Fahey would not accept responsibility for his actions; instead, he stated that he believed that Faura had strongly influenced him into thinking that what he had told the police was true.

James Hoffa, Jr.

Mrs. Anita Stewart, a young housewife whose father, Leonard Davis, was an official of the Teamster's Union, alleged that she was present at a meeting at which she thought she overheard comments about Senator Kennedy. She believed that James Hoffa, Jr., the son of the imprisoned union president, had been present at the meeting. The comments were to the effect that if Kennedy were elected president, he would be "rubbed out." She stated that the subject of Kennedy's harassment of James Hoffa came up during the meeting. The meeting occurred sometime in July 1967.

Mrs. Stewart also implied that the men at this meeting discussed a man who had "opened his mouth" to authorities. Another man at the meeting circled the Encino area on a map. The next day she heard on the news of a car bombing in Encino.

Finally, she alleged that on June 5, 1968, she received a telephone call at 4:00 a.m. A man stated to her, "Forget everything you heard in Lennie's office, or you won't live to tell about it."

The initial identification of Hoffa by Stewart was not positive, and interviews with those present at the meeting revealed that James Hoffa, Jr. was not present at the meeting. James Hoffa, Jr. himself denied that he was at such a meeting.

Stewart's father, Leonard Davis, was present at the meeting, and he verified that his daughter was present. He completely refuted her allegations and stated that his daughter was a pathological

liar and that she needed psychiatric care.

Several inconsistencies which appeared in Stewart's allegation tended to also disprove her allegations. Coupled with the denials of those present at the meeting, investigators discounted her allegation. It was concluded that there was no connection between the Kennedy assassination and the alleged meeting. The reasons for Stewart's making the allegation could not be determined.

MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTS

Antoine Fouad Khoury

In November 1968, the Department was advised that a young Glendale, California, girl had reported knowing a man who was attending some sort of meetings at the Sirhan home. The young girl stated to investigators that a girl friend of hers had been dating a man named Antoine Khoury, who had taken this girl to a house in Pasadena where Arabic was spoken. The other girl, Miss Candace Green, admitted that she had dated Khoury and that she had accompanied him to the home of two older women in Pasadena. She said that she had never met any of the Sirhans, nor were they at the house she visited.

Antoine Khoury denied that he had taken Green to the Sirhan house although he admitted meeting Saidallah Sirhan at the home of another friend about six months prior to the assassination. Khoury was not involved in any Arab community affairs and was not connected with the assassination in any way. The story of

the two girls was just plausible enough for them to create an interesting story which the father of one of the girls thought should be related to the police.

Incident at San Fernando Valley College

On May 15, 1968, Valley Services Division received a telephone bomb threat relating to a scheduled appearance of Senator Kennedy at Valley College. A team of Van Nuys Division officers were sent to the location to provide necessary security at the event.

No bomb incident developed; however, derogatory remarks were directed at the officers by the crowd, and the Kennedy staff asked the officers in rather crude terms to allow the crowd all the freedom they wanted. The only incident involving Kennedy's safety occurred when a small object was reported to have struck him on the forehead. An officer saw the object and reported that it was possibly a flashbulb.

Middle Eastern News Release

Mr. Max Berman reported to the Department that while on tour in Israel on May 18, 1968, he was told by a hotel employee that Senator Kennedy had been shot. This information had been allegedly heard on a British Broadcasting Corporation French language broadcast. Several other witnesses reported hearing of the shooting incident; however, those reporting all received the information secondhand.

Investigation revealed that BBC could not find evidence of the

broadcast; however, it was learned that the Reuter's News Agency had teleprinted a story on May 16, 1968, regarding a "stone-throwing" incident which had occurred in Los Angeles at Valley College. In all probability the incident in question is the crowd control incident which occurred on May 15, 1968. Frank Mankiewicz, Kennedy's press secretary, advised investigators that a flashbulb had fallen near Kennedy on that date, but he was not injured in any way during the day.

Harold Weisberg

On June 19, 1968, a KHJ television executive producer was contacted by a writer named Harold Weisberg who stated that he had been given information that persons had known that there would be an attempt on Senator Kennedy's life prior to the assassination. He referred to an informant who had told him that the Kennedy "camp" had been warned that an attempt would be made on Kennedy's life in California and that it would take place in a crowd.

Weisberg refused to identify his informant after relating the same story to this Department on June 27, 1968. He advised investigators that he was writing a book about the John F. Kennedy assassination and that he had discussed his information with New Orleans District Attorney James Garrison. Weisberg repeatedly asked the investigators to arrange some paid television interviews for him in the Los Angeles area, as he was without funds. Because Weisberg refused to identify his informant and was generally reluctant to give further details,

the investigation was suspended pending new developments.

Corona Check Investigation

On December 5, 1968, a report was publicized that Sirhan was involved in a stolen and forged check investigation from Corona, California. The incident, which occurred in 1966, involved a check made out to Sirhan which was stolen from the ranch where he had worked in Corona. A co-employee had stolen the check, forged it and cashed it at a Corona grocery store. A stop payment had been placed on the check when it was reported missing.

The suspect in the theft was identified during this investigation, and the Corona Police Department has reopened the case. The press was notified that Sirhan had not been involved in the theft of the stolen check.

CASE PREPARATION FOR TRIAL

A three-man Case Preparation Team under the direction of a lieutenant was established within Special Unit Senator on June 12, 1968. Their primary duties were the interviewing of potential trial witnesses, the evaluation and preservation of evidence and the development of the Department's part in the prosecution of Sirhan.

Initially they worked with the 127 interviews and the items booked into evidence by Rampart Detectives between June 5 and June 11. A complete evaluation was made of the available statements and evidence, and a special locked evidence room was located in Room 803 of Parker Center.

They were also responsible for maintaining close liaison with the District Attorney's Office generally through weekly and often daily meetings. The investigators provided the prosecuting attorneys with an evaluation of potential witnesses and reinvestigated matters which the prosecution felt required it.

Several innovative techniques involving the application of charts were used in the investigation, at first experimentally, then as a valid tool as their administrative and investigative value became apparent. A PERT chart, while of limited investigative value, resulted in several time-based charts. These charts depicted a profile analysis of Sirhan from 1957 to 1968, an hourly log of his activities for the three days prior to the assassination and a parallel time comparison chart illustrating the activities of Kennedy and Sirhan. These charts were of

great value as a reference as well as emphasizing areas in need of further investigative attention.

As an aid to the investigation, a twenty-minute sound movie was produced from the available television, news and private film made just prior to, during and after the shooting. The shooting scene itself was photographed and the locations of witnesses and other victims were marked with chalk for identification. Scale models were constructed of the hotel and the pantry area and schematic drawings of the same locations were made for the same purpose.

On November 12 through 15, 1968, anticipated trial witnesses appeared at the Ambassador Hotel for reenactment of the shooting. The twenty-minute sound movie condensed from news media footage was utilized to assist witnesses in recalling their exact location at the time of the shooting. Photographs were taken as each witness placed himself in position.

Evaluation and selection of witnesses for trial was completed by Case Preparation Team with the District Attorney's Office responsible for the final decision as to which witnesses would be used at the trial.

The group of witnesses most important to the prosecution were the seventy persons in the pantry at the time of the shooting. Five of those standing closest to Kennedy would be used for describing the shooting. Several others would be used to describe Sirhan's actions just prior to and after the shooting.

Witnesses who could establish premeditation were evaluated for their potential value as trial witnesses. Those witnesses would be called who could testify to Sirhan's shooting practice at the San Gabriel Gun Club, his presence during the purchase of the murder weapon by Munir Sirhan and his purchase of ammunition at a gun shop. A Pasadena trash collector would be called to testify to statements made by Sirhan that he intended to kill Kennedy.

A witness who observed Sirhan at a Kennedy Rally at the Ambassador Hotel on June 2, 1968, would be called to show that Sirhan may have attempted to get to Kennedy on more than one occasion. A District Attorney's Office handwriting expert would be called to identify Sirhan's handwriting in various notebooks taken from Sirhan's home.

The officers involved in the arrest, various searches and the custody of Sirhan were advised to be prepared to testify. The doctors and nurses who treated Kennedy and the other victims were also advised regarding the decision to have them testify. The Central Jail doctor who treated Sirhan was similarly advised.

INVESTIGATION OF PREMEDITATION

The Assassination Weapon

The gun used by Sirhan to kill Robert Kennedy was an Iver Johnson, .22 caliber, Cadet Model, two-and-one-half inch barrel, blue steel finish, with dark brown plastic grips, serial #H53725. The gun was manufactured in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and was originally sold by the Pasadena Gun Shop on August 10, 1965.

The tracing of the ownership of the gun established that Sirhan Sirhan was present during the sale of the gun to his brother, Munir Sirhan, by George Erhard, a co-employee of Munir Sirhan. A second witness confirmed that Sirhan loaned his brother \$6 toward the purchase of the gun. The weapon was purchased in February 1968, four months prior to the assassination.

Purchase of Ammunition

The search of Sirhan's vehicle yielded a receipt for the purchase of .22 caliber ammunition from a gun shop in San Gabriel, California. The sale took place on June 1, 1968, in the late afternoon just after Sirhan practiced shooting at the Corona Police Range. The salesman initially alleged that Sirhan was accompanied by two other men when the sale was made; however, this allegation was proven to have been false and the salesman retracted his statement, indicating that all he actually knew was that he made out the sales receipt.

Sirhan's Practice at the Range

On June 5, 1968, a member of the San Gabriel Valley Gun Club recognized Sirhan's picture and recalled that he had observed him firing a small revolver on the San Gabriel Range on June 4, 1968. He told the club president who checked the range roster and discovered Sirhan's name and address.

The investigation revealed that Sirhan arrived at the range between 11:00 a.m. and 11:30 a.m. He took a position alone at the west end of the pistol range. Witnesses reported that he was firing a .22 caliber pistol with a short barrel. One witness spoke to Sirhan at approximately 2:30 p.m. and they discussed hunting. He fired Sirhan's gun and described it as a cheap model.

A husband and wife were at the range late in the afternoon. The woman was on the pistol range and having trouble hitting her target. She asked Sirhan to show her the proper methods of sighting. He gestured with his hands pointing at the rear and front sights and took her arm to show her the proper stance. He fired eighteen shots from her weapon and she fired sixteen from his.

Other witnesses reported that Sirhan used rapid fire methods to fire his gun and that he was an excellent shot. Several hundred rounds were fired by Sirhan, and the center of his target was torn out. Several witnesses commented that Sirhan

discussed the hollow point as inflicting greater damage than the .22 caliber long rifle.

Sirhan came and left the range alone and was there from 11 a.m. until about 5 p.m., when the range closed. He purchased some .22 caliber hollow points from the rangemaster. Approximately forty pounds of shell casings were taken from the range and examined by the F.B.I. and the Department. The results of the tests were negative, no comparisons could be established between these casings and those found in the murder weapon.

Practice at The Corona Range

Investigation in early December, 1968, disclosed that Sirhan had practiced with a revolver on the Corona Police Pistol Range on June 1, 1968, three days prior to the assassination. The sign-in sheet indicated that he came to the range at approximately 12:15 p.m. and left at approximately 3 p.m. It was determined that he went from the Corona Range to the Lock, Stock 'N Barrel Gun Shop in San Gabriel where he purchased some ammunition.

Discovery that Sirhan had been at the range came on December 13, 1968, when investigators were in Corona, California, investigating a report that Sirhan had been involved in a 1966 check theft in that city. The investigation revealed that Sirhan had not been involved in the stolen check case, but while investigators were at the Corona Police Department, they checked the police range roster and discovered Sirhan's signature on the page for June 1, 1968. Handwriting analysis

confirmed that the signature was made by Sirhan. Due to the lapse of time from the time of the incident, most witnesses at the range on that date could not recall Sirhan's presence. The rangemaster did select a photograph of Sirhan from a set of look-alikes; however, he described Sirhan as being 6'-6'2" and weighing 215-225 pounds. Investigators concluded that the witness was mistaken, due to the lapse of time between the date of the occurrence and the time of the interview.

Evidence from Sirhan's House

The papers, notes and notebooks found in Sirhan's bedroom on June 5, 1968, were transported to the F.B.I. laboratory for comparison, then returned to the Los Angeles Police Department laboratory. These writings included statements such as "R.F.K. must die" and "Robert F. Kennedy must be assassinated before 5 June 68." L. W. Sloan, Questioned Documents Examiner from the District Attorney's Office, formed the opinion that Sirhan had written 90% of the writings in the notebooks. He based his opinion on intercomparisons of Sirhan's signature which appeared on several documents, including the San Gabriel Gun Club roster, an application for a "hot walkers" license to the State of California and the canceled check signed by Sirhan from the Argonaut Insurance Company.

Evidence from Sirhan's Vehicle

The search of Sirhan's vehicle disclosed twenty-five items, some of which assisted in showing premeditation. The sales slip from Lock, Stock 'N Barrel Gun Shop in San Gabriel had one of Sirhan's fingerprints on it. A sales receipt from an auto

parts shop contained one identifiable fingerprint of Sirhan's. Seven prints were taken from various parts of the vehicle, six were identified as Sirhan's and one was unidentifiable. The evidence established Sirhan's ownership of the 1956 De Soto, license number JWS 093, and that he had been in the vehicle at a time shortly before the assassination.

Witness to Sirhan's Intention to Kill Kennedy

Alvin Clark, a trash collector for the City of Pasadena, advised investigators of several conversations he had with Sirhan in 1967 and 1968. They generally spoke of current events, and on April 10, 1968, Sirhan asked Clark for whom he was voting. When Clark told him, "Kennedy," Sirhan replied, "Well, I don't agree. I am planning on shooting the son-of-a-bitch." Clark did not take him seriously. They subsequently discussed guns and hunting, and Sirhan asked Clark where he might obtain a weapon greater in caliber than his .22 pistol.

In addition to Clark's statement, investigators had the writings of Sirhan himself to show his intention to kill Kennedy. Writings in his notebooks were examined, and the examiner's opinion was that they were written by Sirhan. One passage states, "My determination to eliminate R.F.K. is becoming more the more of an unshakable obsession." Written over and over on several pages was "R.F.K. must be assassinated." On another page he wrote "Sirhan Sirhan must begin to work on uphold solving the problems and difficulties of assassinating the 36th president of the glorious United States." On still another page, "Kennedy must fall. Kennedy must fall" and "We believe

that Robert F. Kennedy must be sacrificed for the cause of the poor exploited people."

Evidence of Prior Contacts with Kennedy

Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Sheehan, attending a Sports Arena rally for Kennedy on May 24, 1968, reported seeing Sirhan at approximately 10:30 p.m. at the end of the rally. The man described Sirhan as "completely out of character with the crowd" in that he "appeared very intense and sinister."

Another witness, William Blume, at one time worked next door to the health food store where Sirhan worked in Pasadena. He positively identified Sirhan as being at a Kennedy Rally on June 2, 1968, at the Ambassador Hotel. The time was between 8:30 and 10:30 p.m.

Sirhan's State of Mind - After his Arrest

Immediately after his arrest it was noted that Sirhan appeared apprehensive about the crowd reaction to him. Once in custody, however, it was noted that he was especially calm and collected. His only responses to questions regarding the shooting were noncommittal or carefully phrased.

During the apprehension Rafer Johnson asked him, "Why did you do it?" Sirhan replied, "I can explain" or "I'll tell you later." Jesse Unruh recalled that Sirhan stated at one time, "I did it for my country."

Sirhan would not discuss personal matters with those who attempted to engage him in trivial conversation. When

investigators were interviewing him to determine his identity, Sirhan openly discussed several matters but not the shooting. He refused to identify himself.

During the booking process it was noted that Sirhan cared a great deal about his appearance and that he took a long, leisurely shower. The jailer, seated in his cell, recalled that he made two comments which were personal. He said that he "got nothing out of life" and "they won't give it to me."

An investigator who interviewed him gave the opinion that Sirhan was in good spirits and quite stimulated. He acted as if he were playing a game and enjoying it. He appeared anxious to match wits with the investigators. When investigators located a 1968 Chrysler, incorrectly believed to be Sirhan's vehicle, Sirhan commented, "How did you know it was a 1958 Chrysler? The key? Beautiful." It was the investigator's opinion that Sirhan fancied himself something of an intellectual.

LEGAL PROCESSES

On June 5, 1968, at 7:08 a.m., Sirhan was arraigned in Division 40, Los Angeles Municipal Court by Judge Joan Dempsey Klein. Sirhan identified himself as John Doe and was represented by the Public Defender's Office. Bail was set at \$250,000 for six counts of 217 P.C., Assault with Intent to Commit Murder.

On June 7, 1968, at 9 a.m., the County Grand Jury met and returned a murder indictment against Sirhan. Twenty-three witnesses were called to testify. At 4:25 p.m., the indictment was taken before Judge Arthur Alarcon in Department 100 of the Superior Court who ordered a bench warrant be issued with no bail.

The court reconvened in a temporary courtroom provided at the Los Angeles County Central Jail. This measure was taken to provide security for Sirhan. Sirhan was informed of the indictment returned against him and he informed the court that he did not have the funds to hire an attorney. The Public Defender was appointed to defend Sirhan. Sirhan's defense advised the court that he was not ready to enter a plea and a delay was granted until June 28, 1968.

Judge Alarcon then appointed two psychiatrists at the request of the defense. He also issued a court order prohibiting parties connected with the case from making extra judiciary statements. A. L. Wirin, of the American Civil Liberties Union, commented favorably on the actions of the participants in their efforts to protect Sirhan's rights.

At 9 a.m., in the auditorium of the County Central Jail, with Russell Parsons representing Sirhan, a three week continuance was requested for more time to prepare a plea. A new psychiatrist was substituted for one who had declined the first request. The case was continued until July 19.

At that hearing Parsons indicated that the defendant was not ready to plead since the doctors had not completed their psychiatric reports. District Attorney Younger made a motion to vacate or modify the order concerning publicity. A continuance was granted until August 2, 1968.

On August 2, Judge Richard Schauer extended the Alarcon Admonition but allowed that statements in the public interest or in the defendants interest could be made. Sirhan entered a plea of Not Guilty and a trial date of November 1, 1968, was set. Proceedings were continued to October 4, 1968.

On September 25, 1968, the California State Court of Appeals denied Younger's appeal to vacate the Alarcon Admonition. On September 19, Judge Schauer selected Judge Herbert V. Walker as the Trial Magistrate; Department 107, Room 832, Hall of Justice was selected as the courtroom. On October 4, Judge Schauer set October 14, as the date for a hearing on a motion to suppress evidence.

On that date Judge Walker granted a defense motion for discovery and all statements and other items of evidence were surrendered by the District Attorney's Office. A motion to continue the trial date to December 9, 1968, was granted. The motion to

suppress evidence was continued until October 22. The defense contention raised at that hearing was that the search of Sirhan's house was illegal. They requested that the search be disallowed. The search was declared to have been reasonable by Judge Walker. Department 107-A was adjourned until December 9, 1968.

On December 3, 1968, Department 107-A was convened to hear a request to allow Attorney Grant Cooper to enter the case for the defense. The motion for a continuance to January 7, 1969, was granted. Cooper advised the court that a third attorney, Emile Zola Berman, would be entering the case but that no further delay would be requested.

On December 18, 1968 the court convened to note the presence of Mr. Berman in the case.

On December 23, 1968 a motion for discovery was made by the defense and after being granted, the items requested were turned over by the prosecution.

On January 6, 1969 the first of many preliminary sessions were held involving the selection of jurors and the trial itself.

RELATED EVENTS SINCE THE ASSASSINATION

Sirhan's Family

On June 5, 1968 after the identification of Sirhan as the suspect in the assassination the Pasadena Police Department stationed two uniformed officers at his home at 696 East Howard Street. This detail was suspended on December 13, 1968. No incidents of violence occurred, however, several incidents occurred involving Sirhan's family.

On June 5, 1968 Saidallah Sirhan, Sirhan's oldest brother, reported that two Life Magazine reporters came to his apartment seeking an interview. He refused to give them a photograph but did give them a short interview. At about 11:30 p.m. that night someone allegedly kicked in his front door and struck Saidallah Sirhan and threatened him regarding the photograph he refused to give Life Magazine.

The Pasadena Police Department investigated and it was determined that the two Life reporters were not the alleged suspects in the assault. Saidallah Sirhan subsequently advised the Pasadena Department that he desired the investigation be closed.

On June 20, 1968 the F.B.I. received an anonymous letter which stated, "If Sirhan don't confess, we'll kill all his family. His mother is next in line. We mean business." Security measures for the family home continued.

On June 21, 1968 the gate guard at I.T.T. Cannon Electric Company, Los Angeles, received an anonymous phone call

threatening Sharif Sirhan who worked at the location. The police were called and Sharif Sirhan was provided security when he finished his shift. The gate guard thought he recognized the voice of the caller as being an employee who did not work that night. The employee was contacted and he denied making the call. It was determined that he knew Sharif Sirhan and had lived in the same apartment building with him for a time. He was admonished about the danger of making such calls and the matter was closed.

On July 3, 1968 at 4:45 a.m., Saidallah Sirhan reported to the Pasadena Police Department that he had been shot at while driving on the Pasadena Freeway. He gave an account of how he had been returning from Los Angeles when two vehicles had maneuvered into position along side him and that a man in one of the vehicles had fired two shots at his vehicle.

During the follow-up investigation of the incident several inconsistencies appeared in his account, including the reasons for his being in Los Angeles at that hour of the morning. A polygraph examination determined that Saidallah had been untruthful regarding the incident. Physical evidence tended to indicate that Saidallah Sirhan had not been fired upon by a moving vehicle. Interviews with witnesses revealed that at one time he had possession of a .38 caliber revolver which he reportedly lost on March 31, 1966. Subsequent to that date witnesses reported seeing a gun in his possession.

All evidence collected during the investigation tended to agree on one point; that the shooting incident was a fabrication by

Saidallah Sirhan and that the shots were fired by him at a location other than the freeway.

On July 4, 1968, in connection with the freeway shooting incident Saidallah Sirhan allegedly received a phone call from an unknown person. This person stated, "Hey listen! You were lucky yesterday. We missed you, but we are going to get you all at the trial." The Pasadena Police Department provided Saidallah with extra patrol until he changed his residence.

On August 8, 1968 a letter was received at the White House mailing room which purportedly was mailed from Viet Nam. The letter in effect threatened that Sirhan would be killed if he was freed at his trial. F.B.I. examination of the paper disclosed no positive identification.

On September 2, 1968 a threatening phone call was received by the answering service for Sirhan's attorney, Russell Parsons. The caller identified himself as C. Sirhan. Parsons stated that he did not wish to make a complaint and it was noted that none of the Sirhan family had a name beginning with "C".

On October 25, 1968 a letter was received at the Nixon Headquarters. The letter was a thinly veiled threat against the life of Richard Nixon and was signed Sharif B. Sirhan. Sharif Sirhan denied that he wrote the letter but refused to supply a handwriting exemplar to aid in the investigation. Evidence in the investigation indicated that the letter was not written by Sharif Sirhan.

On November 1, 1968 Saidallah Sirhan came to his mother's home and asked her to give him some money. He stated that he knew that she had been receiving money from several Arabian Church groups. Saidallah did not believe his mother when she denied having any money. He refused to leave until she gave him his share and he threatened to hit her. Mrs. Sirhan refused to arrest her son for disturbing the peace and Saidallah left without further incident.

Involvement of Independent Writers

This investigation paid particular attention to those members of the media who made allegations which required specific investigation or those who, by their actions, involved themselves in one or more aspects of the investigation. A description of those person's part in the investigation follows:

Rex Westerfield

Rex Westerfield, the Western Regional Director for the John Birch Society authored an article entitled, "Assassination" which was printed in the June edition of "The Review of the News" a weekly publication from Belmont, Massachusetts. The article alleged that the assassin of Robert Kennedy was a pro-Communist and that the assassination itself was a Marxist conspiracy.

Westerfield made several specific allegations including the report that Sirhan had attended Du Bois Club meetings in Los Angeles; the report that a mailman had delivered anti-American mail to Sirhan's home; that based on Sirhan's notebook that he was a socialist; that a young girl had been invited to Du Bois

Club meetings by Sirhan; and that Sirhan's brother, Saliman, had been arrested as an Israeli spy by the Iraqi government several months prior to the assassination.

Several of these allegations had been previously disproven and they were explained to Westerfield. His other allegations were so poorly supported that Westerfield himself could not substantiate them and it appeared that he was reaching for any allegation which would support a preconceived point of view.

Theodore R. Charach

Theodore Charach, a free lance news reporter affiliated with Continental News Service, was in the hotel the night of the shooting and during his initial interview he did not indicate that he was able to assist investigators. That was on June 12, 1968; subsequently investigators read an article from a Canadian newspaper which stated that Charach was reportedly a witness to the shooting and capture. Charach however admitted that he had not seen anything and that everything he had heard was second hand.

On July 19, 1968, Charach met with investigators and produced some enlargements of film purportedly taken on June 2 and June 4, at Kennedy festivities, by a U.C.L.A. student. The complete U.C.L.A. film was delivered to the Department and was found to be of very poor quality. A copy was made, but investigators were unable to identify any persons depicted in the film as those involved in the investigation.

On July 31, 1968, Charach advised investigators that he had "valuable new evidence." He stated that he had been contacted by New Orleans District Attorney Garrison and Rampart's Magazine. He had been offered \$2,000 for the U.C.L.A. film and he stated that he would act as a "spy" for this Department when he went to New Orleans if he was given financial assistance. His offer was denied.

On September 9, 1968, the film was reported stolen but subsequently reappeared in the form of three pictures in the January 17, 1969 issue of Life Magazine. The original crime report had been declared unfounded. Charach's motive for telling different stories to various sources could not be determined. An attempt for notoriety was probably his reason for expanding the importance of the film and his presence at the hotel.

Fernando Faura

Fernando Faura was a staff reporter with the Valley Times and the Citizen News. He became involved in several aspects of the investigations including the John Fahey, Polka Dot Dress and Theodore Charach investigations. Fahey was also reportedly involved in the Garrison investigation into the possible link between the two Kennedy assassinations.

Faura attempted to influence the statements of John Fahey when he reported that he had been with a girl who was involved in the assassination. After Fahey was proven to be lying Faura published an article which stated that the Department had stopped the investigation of the Polka Dot Dress too early.

This allegation had also been disproven..

Jonh Christian

Jonh Christian, a free lance writer, was actively involved in the Jerry Owen conspiracy investigation. He conducted his own investigation into Owen's allegations and developed the theory that Owen and Sirhan were involved in a conspiracy to kill Kennedy. He also alleged that Owen was associated with Reverend Carl MacIntyre, the minister who had been allegedly connected with a plot to kill John F. Kennedy.

Christian telephoned the Department three times and mailed two letters and a tape recording to the Department in an attempt to gain our confidence. He sought to have himself "deputized" so that he could better assist us. When his offer was declined, he went to various public officials and attempted to gain their assistance. Though the Department disproved the Owen allegation Jonh Christian will undoubtedly continue making his allegations.

Summary of Letters Sent to S.U.S.

As of January 14, 1968 the Department had received a total of 296 unsolicited letters. Fifty-three contained information regarding the case. Twenty-six involved the polka dot dress investigation. Twenty-eight contained various complaints about the investigation. Fourteen were threats against Sirhan or his attorneys and thirty-eight were classified as crank letters.

The crank letters generally discussed current social ills or suggestions of painful ways to interrogate Sirhan. Sixty-two

of the letters were sent anonymously. Only six of the letters warranted follow-up and none were instrumental in any significant phase of the investigation.

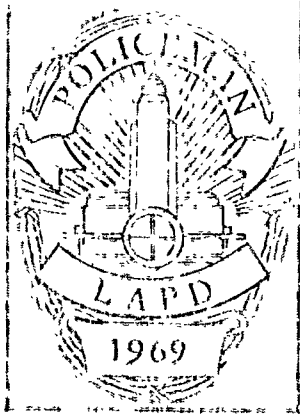
CONCLUSIONS

A consideration of the facts determined by the investigation and an evaluation of all witness testimony and available evidence sustain certain conclusions:

1. Sirhan Sirhan fired the fatal shots that killed Senator Robert F. Kennedy and wounded five others. (This was established beyond any doubt by eye witnesses and physical evidence.)
2. Sirhan fired these shots with the intent to kill Senator Kennedy and his act was premeditated. (All evidence indicated that Sirhan took the necessary steps to prepare himself for the assassination and to put himself in a position to kill Kennedy.)
3. Sirhan was not under the influence of a drug or intoxicant at the time of the shooting. (Of the many police and lay witnesses in close contact with Sirhan the minutes immediately following the shooting, not one observed any objective symptom of intoxication. Experienced officers found his pupil reaction to be normal and his mental condition alert and responsive.)
4. Sirhan was legally sane at the time of the incident. (This conclusion is established by available psychiatric evaluation reports. The issue of his sanity has not been raised by the defense.)
5. There was no evidence of a conspiracy in the crime. (A complete chapter of the report deals with this subject

and makes conclusive statements regarding each specific allegation.)

6. The Kennedy Staff did not request any police protection from the Los Angeles Police Department nor was any offered by the Department. (The investigation revealed that his personal security was provided by a bodyguard and various aides who functioned in crowd handling situations. Staff members confirmed that the Senator did not desire police security present at public appearances such as the Ambassador rally.)



An INVESTIGATION SUMMARY
of the
SENATOR ROBERT F. KENNEDY
ASSASSINATION.

June 5, 1968

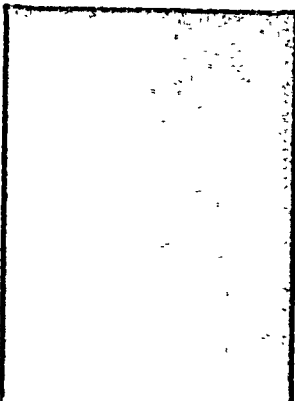
VOLUME II Pages 119-798
DETECTIVE BUREAU LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT



An INVESTIGATION SUMMARY
of the
SENATOR ROBERT F. KENNEDY
ASSASSINATION

The FINAL REPORT
February 1969

SPECIAL UNIT SENATOR
DETECTIVE BUREAU - LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT



VOLUME II

CHAPTER III

THE ASSASSINATION

KENNEDY'S PLANS AND ACTIVITIES

KENNEDY'S ACTIVITIES FROM JUNE 2nd TO JUNE 4th

Strawberry Festival in Orange County

Senator Robert F. Kennedy arrived at Orange County Airport in Santa Ana on Sunday, June 2, 1968, at approximately 3 p.m. The Senator, his staff, Ethel Kennedy, and four of his children were picked up at the airport by Don Weston. Weston was employed by the Senator's staff to provide transportation and is also the owner of Weston's VIP Service. The Senator's vehicle left the airport followed by additional vehicles carrying various staff members and the press and arrived at Bolsa Grande High School in Garden Grove at 3:45 p.m. The Senator addressed a Strawberry Festival crowd of approximately ten thousand people. The Kennedy party remained at the Strawberry Festival until 6 p.m., then left for Disneyland. The visit to Disneyland was not scheduled, and was the result of a last-minute decision by Senator Kennedy..

Kennedy, his family and staff remained at Disneyland until 7 p.m., then left for the Ambassador Hotel. Shortly after leaving Disneyland the caravan stopped and the Kennedy children were moved to another vehicle which took them to the Beyerly Hills Hotel. The caravan, consisting of eight cars, three busses, a motorcycle escort, and two station wagons, proceeded to Los Angeles via the Santa Ana Freeway. Arriving at the Ambassador Hotel, between 8:30 and 9 p.m., the Senator and Mrs Kennedy went directly to their rooms.

June 3rd - Los Angeles to San Francisco and Return

The Senator left the hotel at 10 a.m., the following morning

and was taken to International Airport for a flight to San Francisco. He spoke briefly at Fisherman's Wharf in San Francisco and returned to Long Beach Airport at 4:00 p.m.

Motorcade to Long Beach and Venice

Kennedy then went to Lincoln Park in Long Beach and made a twenty minute speech. The crowd included a few hecklers, but there were no major incidents. The Senator and his caravan left the Long Beach area and drove to the Watts area where he stopped numerous times and gave short campaign speeches from his vehicle. The street campaign was orderly except for one incident when an apparently intoxicated man jumped on the hood of the Senator's vehicle. At approximately 5:30 p.m. the caravan left the Watts area and proceeded to the Venice area. The Senator campaigned from the vehicle while the motorcade drove through the various areas in Venice.

San Diego and Return

At 8:00 p.m. the Senator was taken to International Airport for a flight to San Diego. His driver, Don Weston, remained at the airport for his return. The Senator was to be away only a short time. The Senator returned to International Airport at approximately 12:30 a.m., June 4, 1968. Upon his arrival, the Senator appeared very tired, and according to Weston, did not feel well.

Guest of Hollywood Producer John Frankenheimer

The Senator and Mrs. Kennedy were taken to John Frankenheimer's beach home in Malibu. There was no convoy accompanying the Senator and only the vehicle bearing the Senator and his wife

made the trip. Weston arrived at the Frankenheimer residence between 1:00 and 2 a.m. Weston unloaded the baggage and left the Senator and his wife. Senator Kennedy remained at the Frankenheimer residence the entire day of June 4, 1968. He slept late and went to the beach during the day's activity accompanied by four of his children. The Senator suffered a minor abrasion on his forehead while swimming in the surf. Concerned with his appearance, he later used makeup to cover the discolored area. Mrs. Kennedy remained in the home and had her hair done by a hair dresser from MGM Studio.

Weston returned to the Frankenheimer home Tuesday, June 4, at 7:15 p.m. He took Mrs. Kennedy and Mrs. Frankenheimer in his vehicle, and Mr. Frankenheimer drove the Senator and Fred Dutton. Weston proceeded to the Ambassador Hotel via the Santa Monica Freeway while Mr. Frankenheimer went north via Malibu Canyon to the Ventura Freeway and to the hotel.

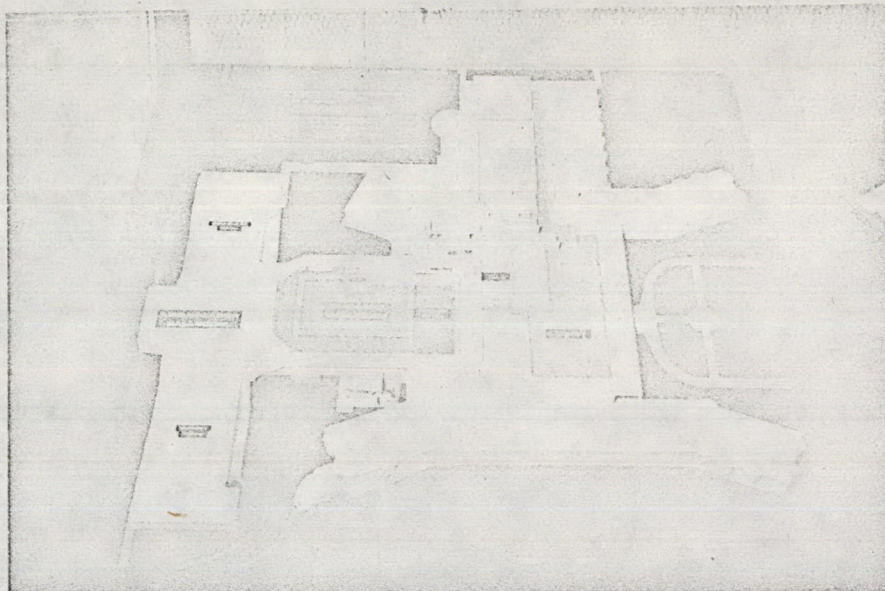
Returned to The Ambassador Hotel Tuesday Evening June 4

The Senator arrived at the Ambassador Hotel at 8:10 p.m. He went to his suite accompanied by his staff and Mr. Frankenheimer. During the period of time from his arrival at the hotel and his victory speech, the Senator spoke to numerous newsmen, greeted friends in his room, and discussed various campaign issues with members of his staff.

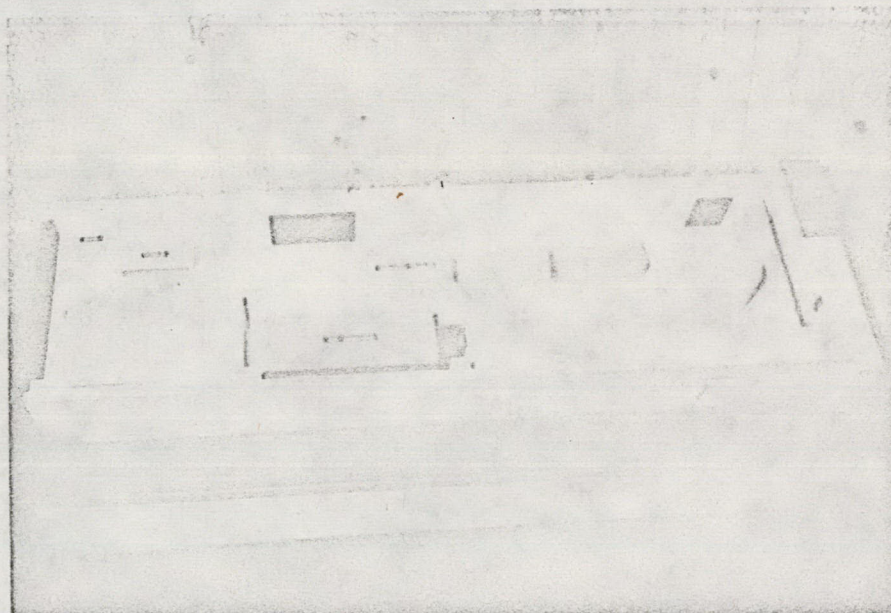
THE AMBASSADOR HOTEL

The Ambassador Hotel is a 512-room, eight-story hotel located on twenty-five acres at 3400 Wilshire Boulevard. The ground floor, or Casino Level, houses the Ambassador Ballroom, Boulevard Room, Sunset Room, numerous shops, a cocktail lounge, a coffee shop, a large kitchen and service area with related offices. The main (Wilshire) entrance is on this level. The next floor, called the Lobby Level, contains the Embassy Ballroom, Gold Room, Palm Court Room, Dolphin Court, Regency Room, Venetian Room, Cocoanut Grove Nightclub, Grove Lounge, Rose Room, main lobby, hotel desk, accounting and administrative offices, and a large kitchen and service area adjacent to the banquet rooms. This level is at ground level on the east and south sides of the hotel. The next five floors are in the shape of a giant "H", with rooms on the outside, halls and stairways on the inside. The sixth floor is smaller with correspondingly fewer rooms.

The Kennedy entourage was registered in the Royal Suite, Rooms 512, 513, and 514, in the southeast wing. Kennedy campaign workers registered in eighty-five additional rooms. Over four hundred employees normally staff the hotel on a day-to-day basis including three working shifts. "Cash extra" employees are used to supplement the permanent staff as needed. There were 244 employees on duty the night of June 4.



Mock-up of Ambassador Hotel
Embassy Room Level



Mock-up of Ambassador Hotel
Pantry

SECURITY

SECURITY PROVIDED BY LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT

Security arrangements provided by the Los Angeles Police Department for the visit of Senator Kennedy involved two primary considerations. The first involved the standard precautionary measures taken by the Department for all dignitaries and included prescribed rules for the utilization of Department personnel in preferential, non-police or extra-enforcement capacities. Senator Kennedy's staff had been advised by Inspector Sidney Mills, Traffic Bureau, that the Kennedy party would receive whatever security was warranted and that all regulations, ordinances and vehicle code sections would be enforced. The description of the incident involving the Kennedy motorcade on May 29, 1968, is illustrative of the relationship that the Department had with the Kennedy staff.

The second consideration involved the desire of Senator Kennedy and his staff to avoid having local police present during the activities of Senator Kennedy. William Barry, Kennedy's body-guard, was responsible for liaison with local police agencies. No request was ever made by Barry to the Los Angeles Police Department for security at the Ambassador Hotel.

Captain Colwell, Commander of Intelligence Division, reported that a "town hall" group from the Biltmore Hotel requested security in early May for Senator Kennedy. When it was learned that this security was to be used to keep the press from Kennedy's bedroom while he slept, the request was denied. This group protested that Senator McCarthy had received security,

and they wanted to know why Senator Kennedy would not. They were advised that reliable information had been received regarding a threat on Senator McCarthy's life. Such a threat came within the policy of the Department to provide security for V.I.P.'s, dignitaries and political officials. Captain Colwell further reported that no other request was made to Intelligence Division for security for Senator Kennedy.

Evaluation of the need for security by the Department also took into consideration a trait particular to some political candidates and one specifically applicable to the campaign of Senator Kennedy. Information had been publicized in various press accounts of Senator Kennedy's rallies that crowds and energetic supporters of the Senator's had been boisterous and unmanageable. It was reported that Kennedy staff personnel made no effort to curtail the unruly nature of the crowds, and in most cases encouraged the zealotry of his supporters. It was further reported that Kennedy aides arranged for facilities which induced such zealotry and that they made no effort to restrict the number of persons who attended such rallies. Such restriction would lessen the appearance that there was avid and eager support for Kennedy.

Preparation for Senator Kennedy's victory party necessarily took into consideration the potential problem of manufactured, synthetic hysteria which might be encouraged by Kennedy aides. The absence of uniformed or plainclothes security personnel would also increase the possibility that participants at the

party would become boisterous and unmanageable.

Though no request for security was made, Rampart Division deployed four two-man radio cars for assignment around the hotel on election night. These units were deployed to allow for the anticipated crowds which would be attending various political parties at the Ambassador Hotel. At the time of the shooting, all Rampart radio units were on assigned calls and unavailable for response. A Rampart patrol supervisor was the initial unit assigned an "ambulance injury" call to the hotel. Many other units responded when it was learned that the Senator had been shot.

Department investigators' evaluation of the behavior of the crowd, based on witnesses' statements and film coverage of the party prior to and during the Senator's final speech, concluded that there was no induced hysteria other than the normal zealously of Kennedy supporters. There was evidence that efforts were made to allow as many supporters in the ballroom as possible; however, there was no evidence that this was done to create a boisterous, unmanageable crowd. Some incidents during the evening caused excitement in the crowd, but there was no indication that they were preplanned for effect.

Los Angeles Police Department personnel did not participate in the security for Senator Kennedy at the hotel. No request was made for such security and previous indications were that Senator Kennedy and his staff preferred that no police personnel be present where Senator Kennedy was appearing.

EXAMPLE OF KENNEDY PARTY ATTITUDE TOWARD THE POLICE DEPARTMENT

A record of experiences regarding police security and maintenance of police control at functions involving Senator Robert Kennedy is well illustrated by the following account of a Kennedy motorcade held on May 29, 1968.

On May 28, 1968, a telegram was received by this Department from William H. Murray, Assistant to the Campaign Manager for the "Kennedy for President" campaign. The telegram advised the Department of a planned Kennedy motorcade in downtown Los Angeles scheduled for May 29, 1968. The motorcade was to begin at about noon and the intended route was to begin on 9th Street near the Harbor Freeway, travel eastbound to Santee Street and was to conclude on North Broadway at the Hollywood Freeway. The telegram stated that there would be six vehicles in the motorcade and that no stops were intended. The telegram also stated that any assistance provided would be appreciated; however, a request for security was not made.

Inspector Sidney Mills, Traffic Bureau, notified the Commanders of Traffic Enforcement, Accident Investigation, Parking and Intersection Control, Rampart and Central Divisions of the event. He told the commanders that, "This man is on his own. No service will be given other than that which would be given any citizen." Officers were assigned to accompany the motorcade only; they were not to act as escorts and no traffic violations were to be allowed.

Sergeant P. C. Duncan and four motor officers from Traffic Enforcement Division were assigned to observe the motorcade. Sergeant Duncan informed the civilian escort officers to obey all traffic laws. Crowds were estimated from 500 to 4,000 persons at various locations along the route of the motorcade. At 9th Street near the Harbor Freeway Duncan observed one of the civilian escort officers enter an intersection while the light was red. He raised his arms to signal north and south bound traffic to come to a halt. Duncan informed the escort officer to allow the north and south bound traffic to move through the intersection.

The four motor officers assigned along the route observed similar violations by one or more of the motorcade vehicles. They occurred at 9th and Figueroa, Hill, Flower, and Broadway Streets. Verbal warnings were given and license numbers were recorded.

At 9th and Santee Streets large crowds were flowing into the street and traffic was very congested. Senator Kennedy was standing in an open convertible. He was shaking hands with the crowd around his vehicle and he was pulled from the vehicle onto the street. The car continued and the Senator raised his arms over his head and appeared to be protecting himself.

Sergeant Duncan entered the crowd and attempted to assist Kennedy back to his vehicle. The Senator jerked away from Duncan and stated, "I didn't ask you. I don't want you and take your hands off me." Duncan released him but remained nearby. Frederick Dutton, an aide to Kennedy, approached

Duncan, grabbed him by the arm and stated, "I'm the chief security officer here. We didn't ask for you, and we don't want you here. So leave." Kennedy and Dutton then returned to the vehicle where Kennedy attempted to give a speech.

As the motorcade attempted to move away from the crowd it was necessary for Duncan and the motor officers to assist with crowd control. As they did so, Dutton approached and stated, "Stay away from the motorcade. We have made arrangements with other police departments, and we have made the same arrangement with your police department; that there will be no policemen around. I know what you guys on motorcycles will do. You have a reputation; you will gun your motorcycles into the crowd and run over the people to keep them back so that our man cannot talk to them. We have been in Los Angeles twice, and it happened the same way last time. You did the same thing to us last time with your motorcycles and I'm going to report you."

Duncan left Dutton and the motorcade continued. More violations were observed between 8th Street and Temple Street on Broadway. While northbound on Broadway Dutton approached Motor Officers Hill and Hinrichs and stated, "Why don't you bastard cops get out of the way. That's the way with you dirty bastards. All you bastards want to do is push people around and fuck over them. They're going right back into the street to shake hands with them anyway you stupid ass."

At 5th and Broadway Streets Dutton approached Officer J. C. Watts, Central Division, shouting, "Stop him from using that

god damn P.A. system." Watt's was using his vehicle's public address system to keep the crowd out of the street.

Sergeant Duncan advised Dutton that if he had complaints to bring them to him. At Temple and Broadway Streets the identification of the drivers of the motorcade vehicles were secured, with the intention of filing applications for complaints.

Dutton's identification was also requested from him for the purpose of obtaining a complaint for the vulgar language he had used in the earlier encounter with the officers.

Applications for complaints were made on each driver and submitted to the City Attorney's Office for a hearing. After the assassination of Senator Kennedy, the Department requested the hearings be cancelled. The City Attorney concurred and each defendant was notified of the dismissal of his case.

PERSONAL SECURITY

William F. Barry was in charge of security arrangements for Senator Kennedy as well as carrying out the functions of personal bodyguard. Barry, a former F.B.I. agent, had been assigned with Senator Kennedy between 1961 and 1964 when Kennedy was the Attorney General of the United States. He left the F.B.I. and accompanied Senator Kennedy on his 1964 Senatorial Campaign in New York and again during the 1968 Presidential Primary Campaign.

Barry described his job primarily as that of a bodyguard. His main duties were handling crowds and keeping drunks away from the Senator. He worked these assignments alone. He was not armed the night of the shooting. He stated that he did not have a gun because his work was primarily in crowds where a gun would be impractical.

Barry was responsible for the liaison between the Kennedy Staff and law enforcement agencies. A contact in the Department of Justice kept him apprised of any threats against the Senator and the identification of possible suspects in cities on their schedule during the campaign. When additional protection was considered necessary, Barry would contact the Kennedy advance man in that city who would make arrangements with the local police. He stated that motorcade guards were hired for convenience of movement, not for protection. He had not contacted the Los Angeles Police Department with a request for security for the evening of June 4/5, 1968.

Barry stated that Kennedy was extremely difficult to protect.

Barry frequently anticipated problems and discussed them with the Senator. The Senator then did as he pleased without regard to Barry's advice. Barry had intended to discuss this problem with Senator Kennedy upon their return to New York.

Richard Tuck, a Kennedy aide, assisted Barry by screening people as they entered the Kennedy suite and reviewing the routes of movement on election night. Rafer Johnson had joined the Kennedy Staff two weeks prior to the shooting and was assigned to assist Senator Kennedy in crowd control. He was not considered a body-guard. Fred Dutton, Senator Kennedy's campaign manager, was charged with planning the party's movements. He walked the route between the stage and the Colonial Room with Barry less than five minutes prior to the shooting. Dutton additionally stated that policemen were not used for Senator Kennedy's personal security except when they anticipated an unruly crowd.

SECURITY PROVIDED BY THE AMBASSADOR HOTEL

The security staff of the hotel consisted of twelve uniformed guards headed by William F. Gardner, a retired Los Angeles Police Department lieutenant. On June 3, 1968, Gardner met with the Public Assemblage Unit of the Los Angeles Fire Department. As a result of this meeting, he scheduled eleven of his men to work during the evening and early morning hours of the election night. The Fire Department assigned six fire inspectors to the hotel for the evening. Gardner arranged with Ace Guard Service, 8720 Woodley Avenue, for six additional men to supplement his hotel force.

Gardner stationed his men in anticipation of the expected attendance at the hotel, assigning the largest number of men in areas where he expected the heaviest crowds. Five of the guards were placed on the Casino Level, four guards on the Lobby Level, and five were used to man normal posts throughout the hotel. One guard was stationed on the fifth floor with orders to restrict traffic into the Kennedy suite. Gardner and his assistant, Fred A. Murphy, were on duty and patrolled the hotel in plainclothes.

Gardner stated there had been no communication between his office and the Kennedy Staff. Uno Timinson, hotel vice-president in charge of banquets and sales, had been responsible for the liaison between the Kennedy Staff and the hotel services. Gardner stated he did not receive an itinerary for the Senator, nor did he receive any requests for security arrangements from either Timinson or the Kennedy Staff. Gardner moved his guards during the evening as conditions changed, or upon the request of the

fire inspectors or Kennedy aides. Jack J. Merritt, Ace Guard supervisor, contacted Timinon and Hugh McDonald, a Kennedy press secretary, and was advised no additional assistance was required for the personal security of Senator Kennedy.

McDonald directed the admittance of Kennedy campaign workers into the Embassy Room until 7:15 p.m. At that time the guards were advised to restrict those entering to members of the press and Kennedy Staff who could be recognized by their badges. Witnesses reported later that they were able to circumvent the guards and enter the Embassy Room by walking through the Colonial Room and serving pantry. Albert Soifer, a Kennedy supporter, noticed numerous persons entering the Embassy Room via the pantry and advised a guard of the situation. The guard informed him that they were unable to do anything about it as they did not have enough men.

Guards on the inside stairs between the Ambassador Room foyer and the Embassy Room were screening everyone. In some instances members of the Kennedy Staff were required to identify persons before they could enter. Other members of the Kennedy Staff positioned themselves near the main doors of the Embassy Room and assisted campaign workers without badges into the room.

The fire inspectors closed the Embassy Room to all entry at 9:30 p.m., Additional people, however, continued to enter the ballroom through the pantry. A guard was placed in the pantry area at 10:30 p.m. and was partially effective in stopping entry from that source. An additional guard was placed at the Colonial Room door at 11:00 p.m. A busboy in the Cafe Lautrec was over-

heard advising people to enter the Embassy Room by way of the Dolphin Court at 11:45 p.m.

Gardner assigned four guards to the area between the stage and Colonial Room during the speech. There were two uniformed guards in the serving pantry at the time of the shooting. None of Gardner's guards remembered observing Sirhan B. Sirhan prior to the shooting, and none of the guards took part in his apprehension after the shooting. Gardner stated that during previous visits by Kennedy to the hotel, it was made clear to him by Kennedy Staff members that Senator Kennedy did not want uniformed guards in his presence. He gave this as one of the reasons that guards were not assigned to escort the Senator through the hotel during this visit.

ELECTION NIGHT AT THE HOTEL

ELECTION NIGHT AT THE HOTEL

In addition to Kennedy's group, Democrat Alan Cranston and Republican Max Rafferty, eventual winners in the primary election for U. S. Senator, also had headquarters in the hotel. By 6 p.m. there were many people present in the hotel including permanent residents, members of the press, out-of-state guests, representatives from a Bulova Watch Company sales meeting and General Electric product introduction meeting. Delegates were arriving for the Pacific Telephone Seminar to be held on June 6th, and others were registering for a two-day seminar for hospital administrators. There was a total of 514 registered guests at the hotel.

The majority of the people arriving at the hotel, however, were there to attend the anticipated election victory celebrations. Jose Cervantes, a hotel employee, checked credentials of visitors at the Embassy Room, which was reserved for the Kennedy party, beginning at 4:15 p.m. At 6 p.m., the hotel security guards arrived and were assigned by William Gardner, hotel security chief. Guards Albert Stowers and Jack Merritt were assigned to the main door of the Embassy Room to relieve Cervantes. The crews manning the three television mobile units in the parking lot began working and the Kennedy Anchor Desk in the Embassy Room was opened. The victory party for Alan Cranston began in the Palm Room, and a small band started playing at that location. Stowers reported there were a large number of people in the Embassy Room by 6:30 p.m.

At 7 p.m., the Max Rafferty victory celebration began in the West Venetian Room and another band began playing. Warren Weaver, reporter for the New York Times, arrived and found several members of the press present in the Colonial Room which had been converted into a press room for the evening. At 7:15 p.m. McDonald decided to close the Embassy Room to volunteer campaign workers and restrict entry to those possessing press passes or Kennedy Staff badges. At 7:30 p.m., Captain Leonard Rohm, Public Assemblage Unit, Los Angeles Fire Department, noted that the only activity in the area of the Kennedy suite on the fifth floor appeared to be the television camera and engineering crews moving equipment through the halls.

The polls closed in Los Angeles County at 8 p.m. and the public bars in the hotel opened. A free Champagne bar at the Rafferty party in the West Venetian Room also opened. Arthur Maddox, hotel guard, was stationed in the area with orders to keep the peace. A Kennedy girl, directed pedestrian traffic at the entrance of the Embassy Room. Barbara Schlei, a volunteer campaign worker, was assisting Kennedy workers and VIP's not having passes into the Embassy Room.

John Frankenheimer, Hollywood producer and friend of Senator Kennedy, drove the Senator to the hotel from his home in Malibu. They arrived at 8:15 p.m. and went directly to the Kennedy suite on the fifth floor.

By 8:30 p.m., admittance to the Embassy Room was becoming difficult due to more effective control of admissions at the entrances.

The crowd had approached the occupancy limit. Many witnesses, however, reported circumventing the security guards and entering the Embassy Room by other routes after being turned away at the main doors. At 9 p.m., a singing group named "Sounds of Our Times" entered the Embassy Room and began singing while walking around the floor of the ballroom. Cecil R. Lynch, fire inspector of the Los Angeles Fire Department, determined the Embassy Room to be at its safe and legal capacity at 9:30 p.m. He ordered the main doors to be closed to all entry except on a one-in one-out basis.

Dave Kennerly, photographer for United Press International, went to the fifth floor of the hotel at 10 p.m. and found a press party in progress involving thirty to forty key members of the traveling press. Back at the press headquarters in the Colonial Room, Samuel Reis, a volunteer Kennedy worker, was assigned to bar unauthorized persons from entering the area. Senator Kennedy went to a room on the fourth floor and filmed a television interview for NBC. He returned to the fifth floor and filmed a joint interview with ABC and CBS Television. The lobby became crowded, and the guards at the Embassy Room door began advising the people to go downstairs to the Ambassador Room. Fire Inspector Lynch determined the Ambassador Room to be reaching its occupancy limit at 11 p.m.

Midge Jay, a member of the Kennedy Staff, was leading the singing and cheering from the stage of the Ambassador Room most of the evening. A mariachi band arrived and began playing, in conflict with the scheduled entertainment already in progress.

The mariachi band had not been invited, and their actions came close to triggering an incident with racial overtones involving the Mexican-American factions present in the room. The Sunset Room was opened, and Inspector Lynch used the mariachi band to lead part of the crowd into the newly opened area. This room was spontaneously renamed the "Viva Kennedy Room" by those who moved their celebration there.

One hundred forty-four representatives of the news media were present at the hotel. The majority were from out of the area, registering in 116 rooms of the hotel. The group included well-known reporters from the largest newspapers, representatives from all the local papers, national magazines, wire services and the radio and television media.

PRESS COVERAGE AT THE AMBASSADOR

June 4, 1968, was the date California scheduled its Primary election. The several national presidential candidates, the voters and the press were aware that the winners of this election could become the candidate of his party in the General Election. The political climate, the Kennedy name and the results of polls, which indicated a Kennedy win, precipitated an abundance of newsmen in Los Angeles with a large proportion of these at the Ambassador Hotel. The world press poised and awaited the voice of the voters.

The media from throughout the Free World was present in the crowd. The writing press, national periodicals and local papers were joined by representatives of major Eastern papers, national wire services, foreign periodicals and foreign newspapers. The television media was represented by the three major networks, local independent stations, foreign agencies and numerous independent producers, hopeful of selling their product to an unrepresented news agency. The radio station and independent newsmen, with their portable tape recorders, completed the large group from the news gathering agencies. Literally dozens of independent photographers, some hobbyists, some commercial and some involved in educational projects also joined the throng of professionals. More than 150 interviewees identified themselves as newsmen.

The physical layout of the election headquarters was planned with the press in mind. The Colonial Room, adjacent to the

Embassy Ballroom, was set up to accommodate the press. Tables, telephones, typewriters and teletype machines were available exclusively for them. The raised platform on the south wall of the Embassy Room was reserved for cameras and their crews. Locations were set aside for crews to set up and film interviews in the Gold Room, serving pantry and in two rooms on the fourth and fifth floors. The Kennedy Campaign Anchor Desk, established behind the Embassy Room stage, served as a liaison among members of the news media and the Kennedy staff. The news and vote count was received via a portable teletype machine located nearby.

Television monitors were scattered throughout the hotel to allow press and supporters to keep informed of the election's progress. The importance of proper news coverage and accessibility of the candidate to the media appeared to be a consideration to the Kennedy staff. Many witnesses later stated that their assignments involved assisting or directing the press. One member of Kennedy's national staff was responsible for arranging transportation so newsmen could accompany the candidate throughout the campaign with a minimum of inconvenience. A number of witnesses indicated that complimentary beverages were served by the Kennedy staff, at appropriate times, to members of the press.

The vote tabulation in Los Angeles County was extremely slow on June 4 and newsmen, particularly those engaged in live coverage, found their sequences lagging. Interviews, reports from various election night headquarters, vote tabulations and analyses of California politics by network personalities were utilized to give the programs some activity.

News men assigned to a specific headquarters wandered into other candidates' headquarters, searching for something to report. A press party had begun on the fifth floor of the hotel by 10 p.m., with thirty to forty participants.

Senator Kennedy's every move during the evening appeared to have been photographed or noted by the press. He was photographed relaxing in his room during interviews, walking to the elevator en route to the ballroom, speaking to the kitchen help, signing autographs and making his victory speech in the Embassy Room. Photographs taken of the Embassy Room during the speech depict a virtual sea of camera and sound equipment surrounding and focused on the Senator.

At approximately 12:15 a.m., when Senator Kennedy finished his speech, he was to go to a scheduled press conference in the Colonial Room. News men would be awaiting his arrival, others would be following him. A few were not aware of the conference. It was not determined the reason for a news conference at 12:15 a.m. Witnesses stated that the deadlines for Eastern and Middle Western newspapers were past at the time of the speech; however, other witnesses reported a rumor that members of the "writing" press were dissatisfied with the cavalier treatment they had received from the Kennedy staff and that they had demanded the late hour press conference. It was subsequently determined that those reporting the rumors were among the few not informed of the conference. None of the news men interviewed reported being poorly treated during the campaign by the Kennedy staff.

VICTORY SPEECH

By 11:30 p.m., the crowd in the Embassy Room was restlessly anticipating an appearance by Senator Kennedy. Jesse Unruh, Speaker of the California Assembly, spoke to the crowd in the Embassy Room and sent his legislative assistant, Jack C. Crose, to the fifth floor to get Senator Kennedy. John W. Gallivan, Jr., advance man for Kennedy, made arrangements to hold an elevator for the Senator and his Staff. The Kennedy group, assembled in Room 512, was led to the elevator by Uno Timinson, hotel vice-president in charge of banquets and sales. En route to the elevator, Senator Kennedy advised Sylvia Wright, Life Magazine correspondent, to avoid the crowd by staying on the fifth floor until after the speech. She was to then meet him in the Colonial Room prior to going to a private party for the Kennedy group at The Factory, a discotheque bar in Hollywood.

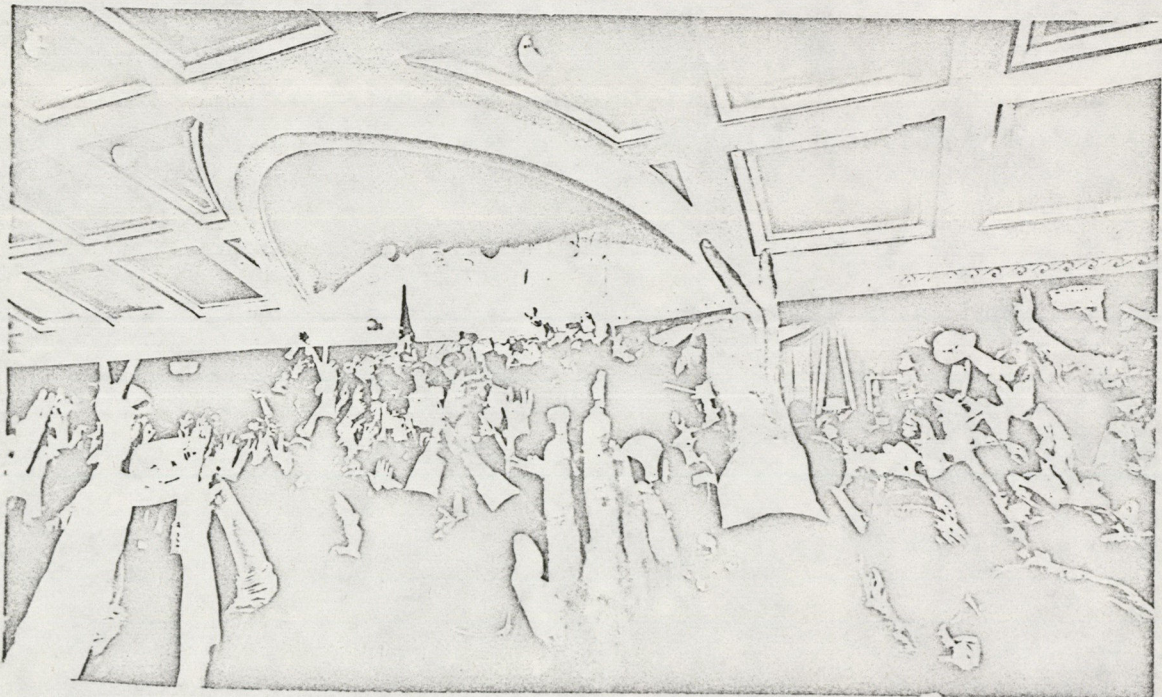
The group boarded the elevator and Senator Kennedy asked where they would exit. When he learned it would be the lobby, he stated he would prefer going the back way. Timinson directed the group to the service elevators which took the group to the kitchen area. The following were on the elevator en route to the kitchen: Senator Kennedy, Mrs. Ethel Kennedy, Crose, Gallivan, Timinson, Frank Mankiewicz, National Press Secretary; Richard Tuck, Public Relations aide; Fred Dutton, campaign Corrdinator; William Barry, Kennedy's bodyguard; Edward Minasian, hotel maitre d'; Hays Gorey, Time Magazine reporter; Delores Huerta, a union organizer from Delano; Roosevelt Grier, ex-Ram football player; and Rafer Johnson, former UCLA athlete.

The group left the elevator on the lobby level and was led by Timinon through the kitchen and employees' lunch area. Kennedy stopped to shake hands with numerous people and several newsmen and one television cameraman photographed the activity. Minasian remembered the kitchen area being almost empty with everything in order. Volunteers assisted the hotel personnel by clearing a path through the growing crowd of people. Senator Kennedy stopped and autographed a poster for Michael Wayne, a bookstore employee and collector of campaign autographs and souvenirs; then proceeded past an honor guard of Kennedy girls through the swinging doors and onto the stage. The time was 12:02.10 a.m. This time was established by KNXT video tape #456-90.

Many people were on the stage and the Embassy Room was packed with an over flow crowd as Kennedy approached the podium. He was greeted by applause that lasted thirty seconds, making it impossible for him to be heard over the public address system. News cameras filmed the speech from the south side of the room, and the television lights increased the heat in the already hot room. Prior to the end of the speech, a group of campaign workers formed a human chain to assist the Senator off the west end of the stage. This was apparently done in the event the Senator went to the Anchor Desk which was the information center regarding election results. Senator Kennedy spoke until 12:14.47 a.m. Time established by KNXT tape #456-90. One of his aides said, "This way, Senator," and he turned and exited via the rear of the stage.



An overflow crowd heard Senator Kennedy's
victory speech in the Embassy Room



FROM THE STAGE TO THE KITCHEN

senator Kennedy walked hurriedly across the twelve feet to the back door of the stage, turned right, walked down the incline and through the anteroom between the Embassy Room and the serving pantry. He was en route to the Colonial Room at the far end of the pantry. The Colonial Room was being used by the "writing press."

According to Fred Dutton, this decision to meet with the writing press in the Colonial Room and the route to be taken had been planned by him and William Barry. The decision was made five minutes before the conclusion of the Senator's speech. Ordinarily these two men were at the Senator's side, but after returning to the stage, they were unable to get close to him. Dutton recalled that they were positioned to the left and six to eight feet in front of the Senator on the stage. The Senator was to have exited the stage to his left and Dutton and Barry were to have proceeded him. When Kennedy left the rear of the stage, Dutton and Barry exited the stage on the left, entered the anteroom and hurriedly forced their way through the crowd in an attempt to catch up with Kennedy.

A portion of the Kennedy party left the stage via the swinging doors and a crowd followed. As the Senator entered the pantry, there were newsmen, hotel employees, Kennedy Staff members and well wishers ahead of him. The area within the first sixteen feet had been used by ABC Television as an interview area. Drapes were hung over the cupboards and wooden lattice-work

partitions covered with green plastic flowers lined the walls. television cables were lying on the floor and a television monitor stood at the northwest corner. Several individuals were sitting on tables and chairs, while others stood in the pantry. Some waved to the Senator, others reached out hoping to shake his hand. The crowd from the ballroom followed behind the Senator. As the Senator stopped to shake hands with the kitchen help, there were twenty-three known persons crowded into an area ten feet by ten feet.

Kennedy's bodyguard, William Barry, was on the incline eight feet behind him and Mrs. Kennedy told him, "Stay with the Senator." He then began pushing his way through the dense crowd toward Kennedy. Fred Dutton exited the rear of the stage and found himself trapped by the crowd and unable to reach the Senator. Thomas Perez, security guard assigned to the pantry entrance, was pushed aside by the crowd and trapped behind a swinging door.

Several people noted that something unusual was occurring, since it was not Senator Kennedy's habit to walk ahead of his entourage. Attorney Frank Burns, a campaign advisor, followed Senator Kennedy from the stage. Turning toward the kitchen, he noted that Senator Kennedy was walking "quite fast." Burns called out to the Senator to slow down since he was getting ahead of everyone. He rushed after the Senator, overtaking him as he stopped to shake hands with kitchen help.

Richard Lubic stood in the kitchen as Senator Kennedy entered. Lubic had been acquainted with the Kennedys and was familiar

with their campaign techniques. He was most impressed with the fact that the Senator was "out in front of the group alone."

Valerie Schulte followed the Senator into the kitchen. Walking on a crutch, she found it difficult to keep up as Senator Kennedy was "walking very fast."

Boris Yaro, photographer for the Los Angeles Times, stood in the kitchen and raised his camera as the Senator approached, but before he could take a picture, the Senator had rushed past him.

Vincent Di Pierro, a college student and son of the hotel maitre d', was walking to the Senator's right and was approximately five feet from the Senator. Prior to the Senator's stopping to shake hands and converse with hotel employees, Di Pierro was in the vicinity of the wall, next to the ice machine, that extends from the south wall of the pantry. It was at this location that Di Pierro observed a man standing on a tray rack at the east end of the ice machine. He recalled the man as he had an unusual smile on his face and appeared to be bending over, holding his right hand against his stomach. Di Pierro turned his attention from this man and looked in the direction of the Senator who was speaking with hotel employees.

Karl Uecker and Edward Minasian, hotel waiter captains, accompanied the Senator from the stage, to the kitchen. They had stopped and were standing by the Senator as he shook hands and spoke with the kitchen help. After a few moments, Uecker reached out and took hold of the Senator's right arm to assist him toward the Colonial Room.

THE SHOOTING

THE SHOOTING

senator Kennedy stopped and shook hands with Martin Patrusky, a hotel waiter; he then shook hands with two other employees, Vincent Di Pierro and Jesus Perez. Karl Uecker, with his left hand holding the Senator's right arm, was standing at the west edge of the first serving table across from the ice machine. Lisa Urso, college student and campaign worker, had driven from San Diego for the election night activities. She was standing in the pantry across from the second serving table. She saw Sirhan B. Sirhan cross her field of vision, going from left to right, and move toward the Senator. Uecker was two feet from the table looking toward the Senator when he felt Sirhan come between him and the table. Urso saw Sirhan reach to his waist area with his right hand. He removed a gun and lunged toward the Senator with his right arm fully extended. The following statements are recollections of persons present in the pantry during the shooting:

Karl Uecker stated the suspect was in front of him when the first shot was fired. Uecker thought the first shot was a firecracker, but when the Senator started to fall, he became aware that someone was shooting. Di Pierro observed Sirhan in front of him and thought he was going to shake hands with the Senator. Then he saw that Sirhan had a gun in his right hand. Then Sirhan was "up on his toes" and firing. Edward Minasian saw Sirhan moving to his right and instantly saw two flashes from the gun. He saw Paul Schrade fall to the floor and then the Senator fell. Dolores Beilenson saw Sirhan raise a pistol,

fire three shots, and observed three flashes from the gun. She had a distinct recollection of an "angry and determined" look on Sirhan's face. Her view of the suspect was brief because people were moving in front of her. After the third shot, she lost sight of Sirhan. Richard Lubic observed an arm and a gun pointed at the Senator's head. He heard the shots but did not see any flashes. His next recollection was being on the floor and the Senator's head next to his feet. Valerie Schulte saw Sirhan pushing a small gun toward the Senator. She recalled the gun was parallel to the side or back of the Senator's head when Sirhan began firing. She witnessed the shooting but did not see Sirhan sufficiently to identify him. A thirteen year old Kennedy worker, Ronald Panda, saw Sirhan holding a gun. He heard two shots, saw flame from the gun, and recalled a pause prior to the next six shots.

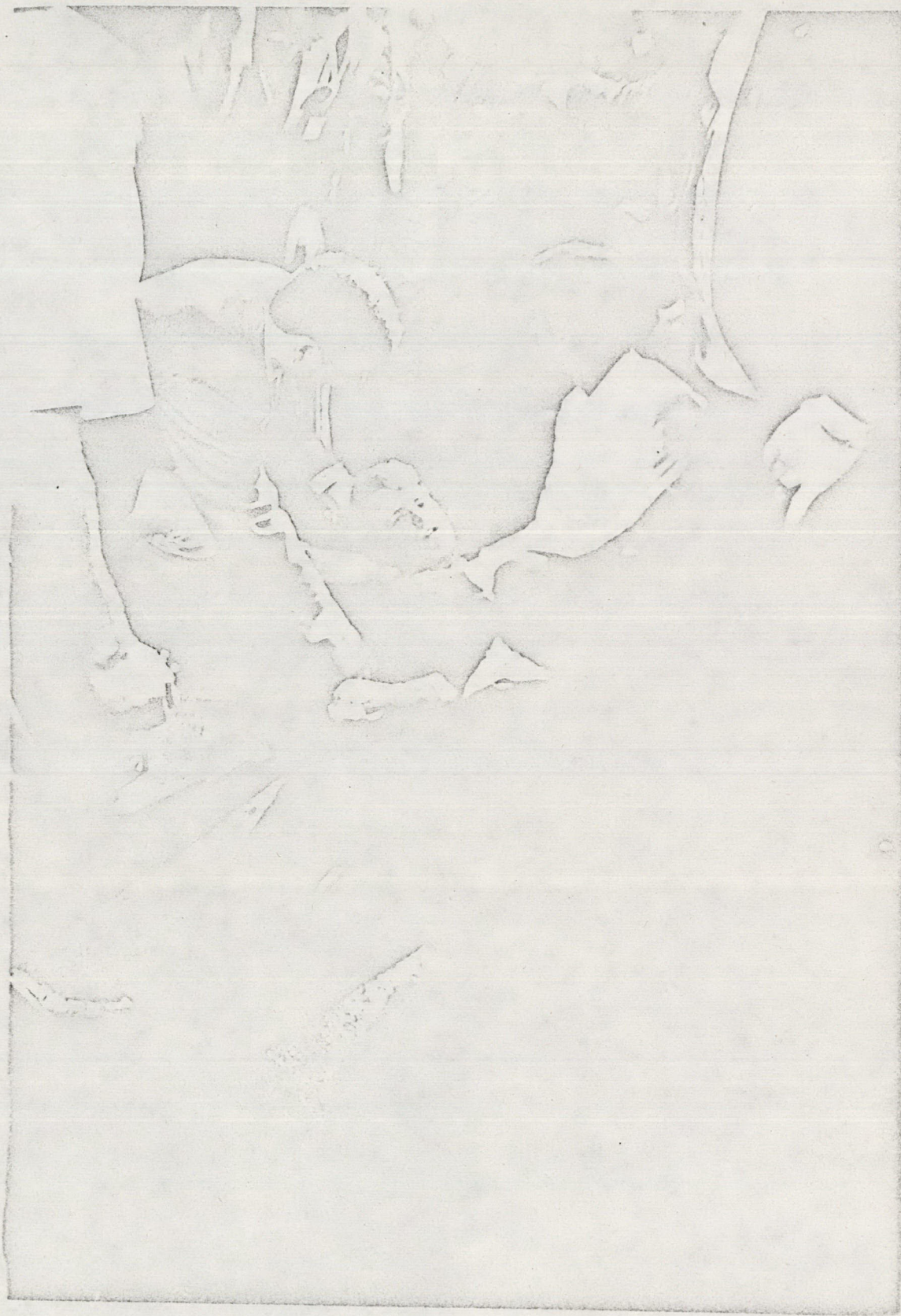
Constance Lawn, free-lance reporter, heard the first shot, turned, and saw Sirhan fire the gun. After the second or third shot, someone grabbed Sirhan. She observed the Senator raise his hands and stagger backwards. Evan Freed, free-lance photographer, was going to take a picture of the Senator. He heard the sound of firecrackers, saw Sirhan with the gun in his hand, and saw someone fall. Peter Hamill, a writer, was twelve feet in front of the Senator. He heard shots, saw Sirhan with his arm extended shooting at the falling Senator. He recalled a look of tremendous concentration on Sirhan's face. Frank Burns, attorney, heard the sounds of the shooting and saw an arm extended, holding a gun. He watched the Senator falling back, and he appeared to

to spinning. The Senator's arms were up. Sirhan had stepped forward and was firing the gun at the falling body of the Senator. Boris Yaro, Los Angeles Times photographer, was about to take a picture of the Senator when he heard two shots. He saw the Senator take several steps backwards with his arms to his head. Sirhan was lunging at the Senator and firing. Martin Patrusky, hotel waiter, heard the shots and saw the Senator falling backwards. Robert Toigo, an aide to State Senator Anthony Beilenson, heard "popping" sounds, looked in the direction of the sounds, and saw a mass of figures. He then crawled under a table. Richard Drew, Pasadena Star News photographer, heard the sounds of firecrackers as he was going to take a picture of the Senator. He looked up, saw smoke, and observed the Senator falling. Ralph Elmore, ABC television engineer, heard four shots and saw a flash from the gun. He thought Sirhan was resting the gun on the table while firing. Larry Dean, ABC television technician, remembered the sounds of firecrackers and people screaming. He looked up and saw bits of paper falling from the ceiling. Joseph Jones, hotel waiter, heard the shots and took cover behind the steam tables.

Juan Romero, hotel busboy, thought the gun was three feet from Senator Kennedy's head as the shooting began. Urso described the gun as being fired from point-blank range. William Barry recalled seeing the gun twelve inches from the Senator's head when it was fired. Due to the excitement of the moment and position of witnesses each gave different versions of the distance of the first shot, ranging from point-blank to several feet.

the distance, later established in laboratory examinations by the Coroner's Office and Scientific Investigation Division, was approximately one inch.

Sirhan fired a total of eight shots. The first shot struck the Senator in the right mastoid. Two shots struck the Senator in the right armpit, and one shot went through the right shoulder pad of the Senator's coat, without hitting him. It was the opinion of DeWayne Wolfer, Scientific Investigation Division, that the bullet that went through the Senator's coat padding struck Paul Schrade, who was standing behind the Senator. Sirhan fired the last four shots while witnesses were trying to apprehend him. In addition to the Senator, five other persons were wounded.



A few seconds after the shooting.

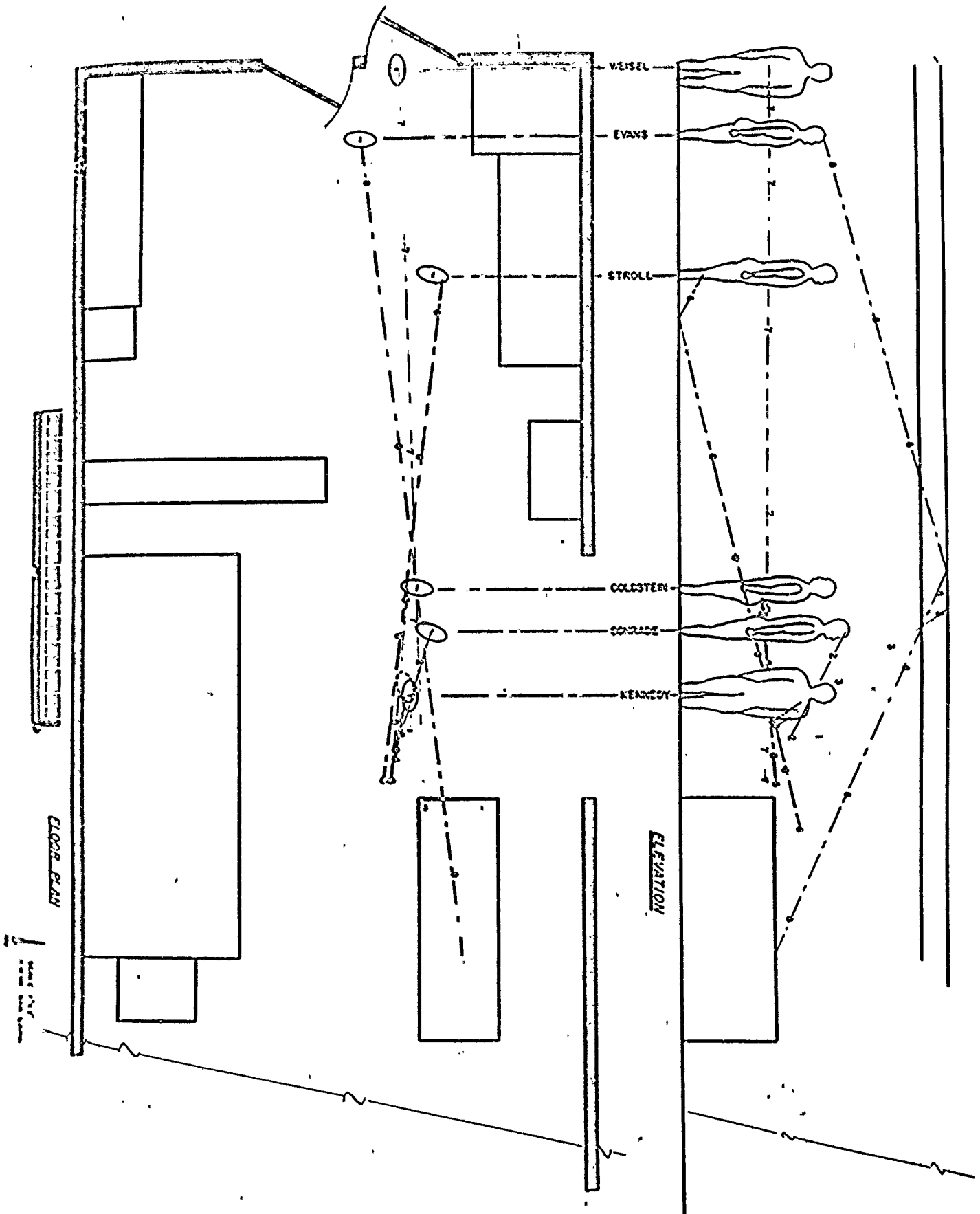


Diagram depicting the path of the eight shots fired by Sirhan.

SIRHAN', CAPTURE

The following is the account of witnesses in the kitchen area who participated in the capture and holding of Sirhan prior to the arrival of the police.

Karl Uecker stated that he was holding Kennedy's arm and assisting him through the kitchen when the first shot was fired. Uecker swung around and seized Sirhan by the neck. Kennedy fell as Uecker grappled with Sirhan who continued shooting. Uecker then struck Sirhan's hand and tried to push the gun away from the crowd.

Edward Minasian, a waiter captain, stated that he seized Sirhan by the left side. Attorney Frank Burns stated that he also held Sirhan by the side and described the scene as chaotic as the group holding Sirhan struggled back and forth in front of the serving tables. Burns recalled that William Barry approached the struggling group and called out for a rope to tie Sirhan. Burns removed his belt and handed it to Barry. Burns then grabbed Sirhan's legs, and the group lifted Sirhan onto a serving table and restrained him.

Roosevelt Grier stated that he was in the anteroom when he heard the shots. He ran into the kitchen and saw the struggle with Sirhan. Grier attempted to grab the gun from Sirhan, but Sirhan was at first able to retain it. Grier then wrenched the gun from Sirhan's hand, and he gave it to Rafer Johnson. Joseph La Hive also attempted to grab the gun. When he saw that Grier had the gun, he let go of it. He told Grier, "Rosey, give it to

rafer. Rafer is here. Give it to Rafer." Johnson and La Hive were also in the anteroom when they heard the shots. After Grier got the gun from Sirhan, he handed it to Johnson who kept it until he turned it over to Sergeant Mc Gann at Rampart Station.

William Barry, Kennedy's bodyguard, gave the following account of the capture of Sirhan. He stated that he was walking behind the Senator when he heard shooting and saw Sirhan with a gun in his right hand. Barry stated that he approached Sirhan and there was no one holding him. Barry then knocked the gun from Sirhan's right hand and struck Sirhan twice in the face with his fist. Sirhan retrieved the gun, and Barry wrestled with Sirhan until he felt that Sirhan was under the control of others. He then left to give aid to Senator Kennedy.

Jack Gallivan, a Kennedy aide, stated that he observed Barry and others wrestling with Sirhan. He ran to the group and told Barry that he could handle Sirhan and that he should assist the Senator.

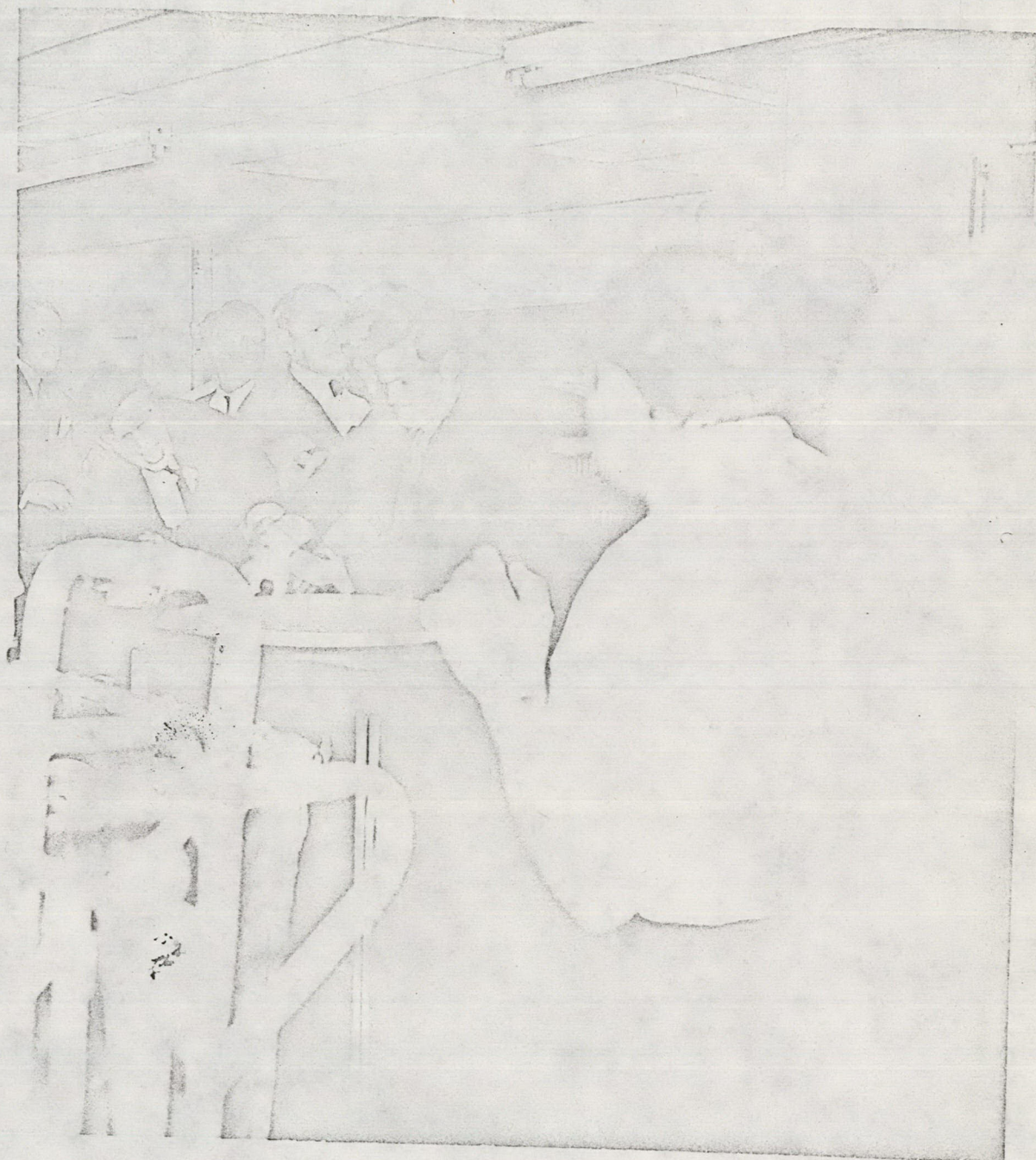
Gabor Kadar, a businessman, observed Sirhan with the gun and people holding his arm on a table. He stated that he jumped on the table and hit Sirhan on the chest and knee. George Plimpton and Glen Midby stated that they also attempted to assist in the struggle with Sirhan.

Harold Burba, a Los Angeles Fire Department photographer, took five photographs of the capture of Sirhan approximately 20 seconds after the first shot was fired. The persons identified in the photograph were Uecker, Plimpton, Gallivan and Burns. Grier was seen approaching the struggle and Henry Carillo, Uno

Timanson and Richard Aubry were in the background.

Jesse Unruh was in the pantry but stated that he did not observe the shooting. He stated that he could do nothing for the Senator, and he concerned himself with the problem of restoring order by controlling the crowd. When it appeared that the crowd was controlled, he checked on Sirhan's safety. He remained in control of Sirhan until the police arrived and accompanied Sirhan with the police to Rampart Station.

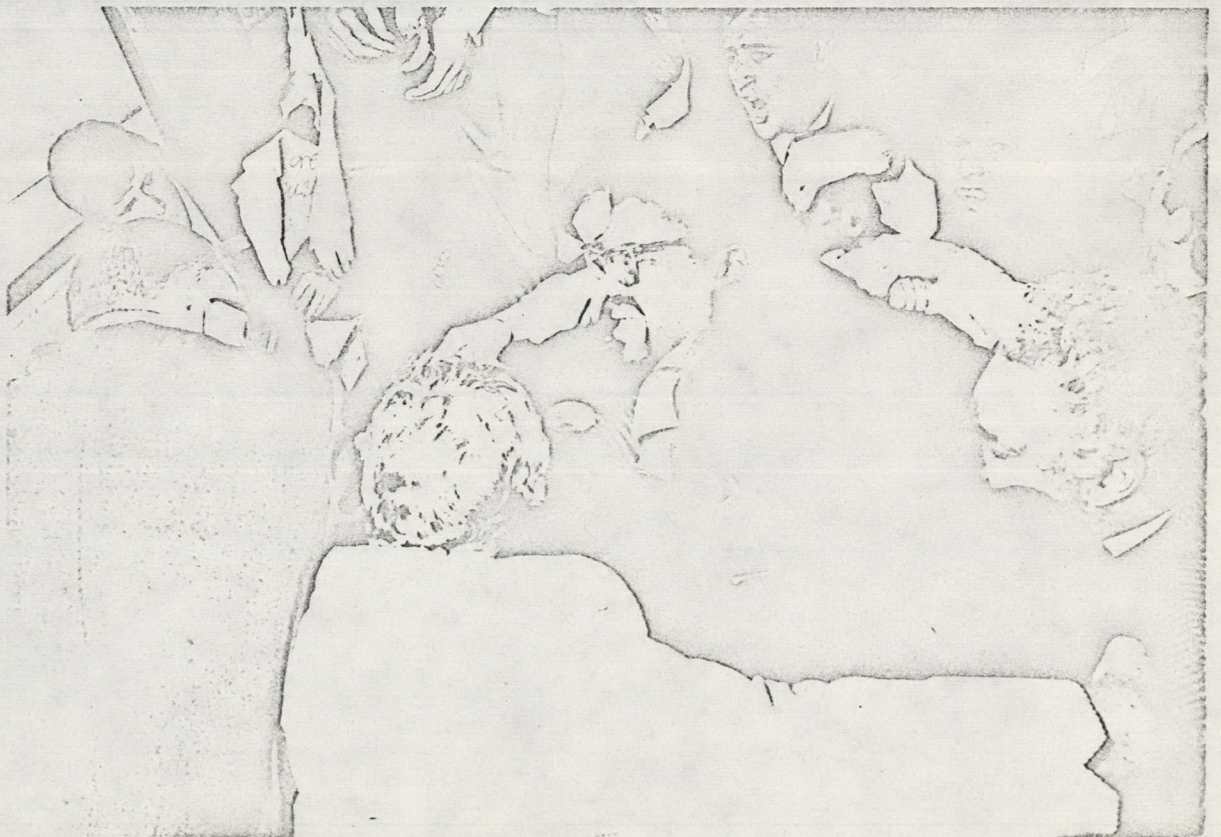
Recollections of witnesses reconstructing the capture of Sirhan place Karl Uecker as the first person who grabbed him after the first shot. Several others then immediately attempted to subdue Sirhan. Roosevelt Grier successfully secured the gun from Sirhan, and the persons holding Sirhan pinned Sirhan to a serving table until police officers arrived.

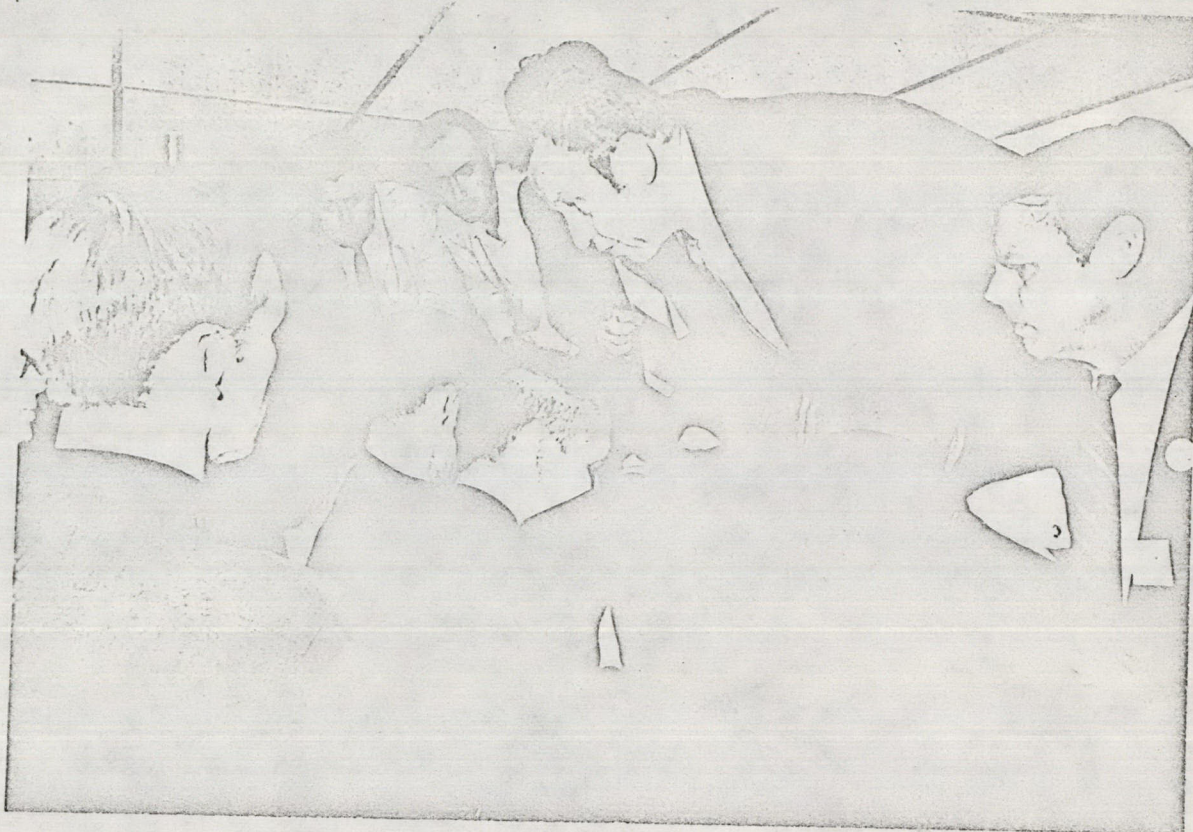


Plimpton and Gallivan struggle with Sirhan

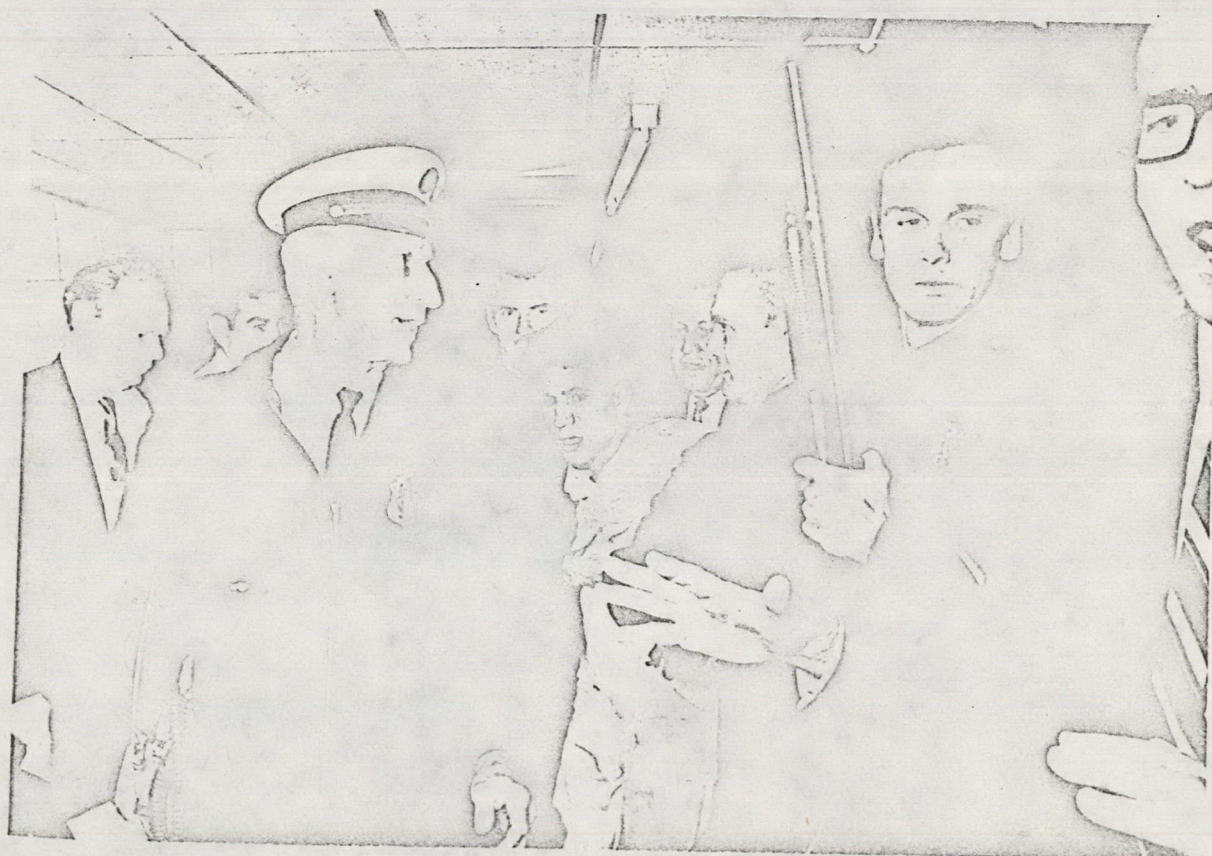


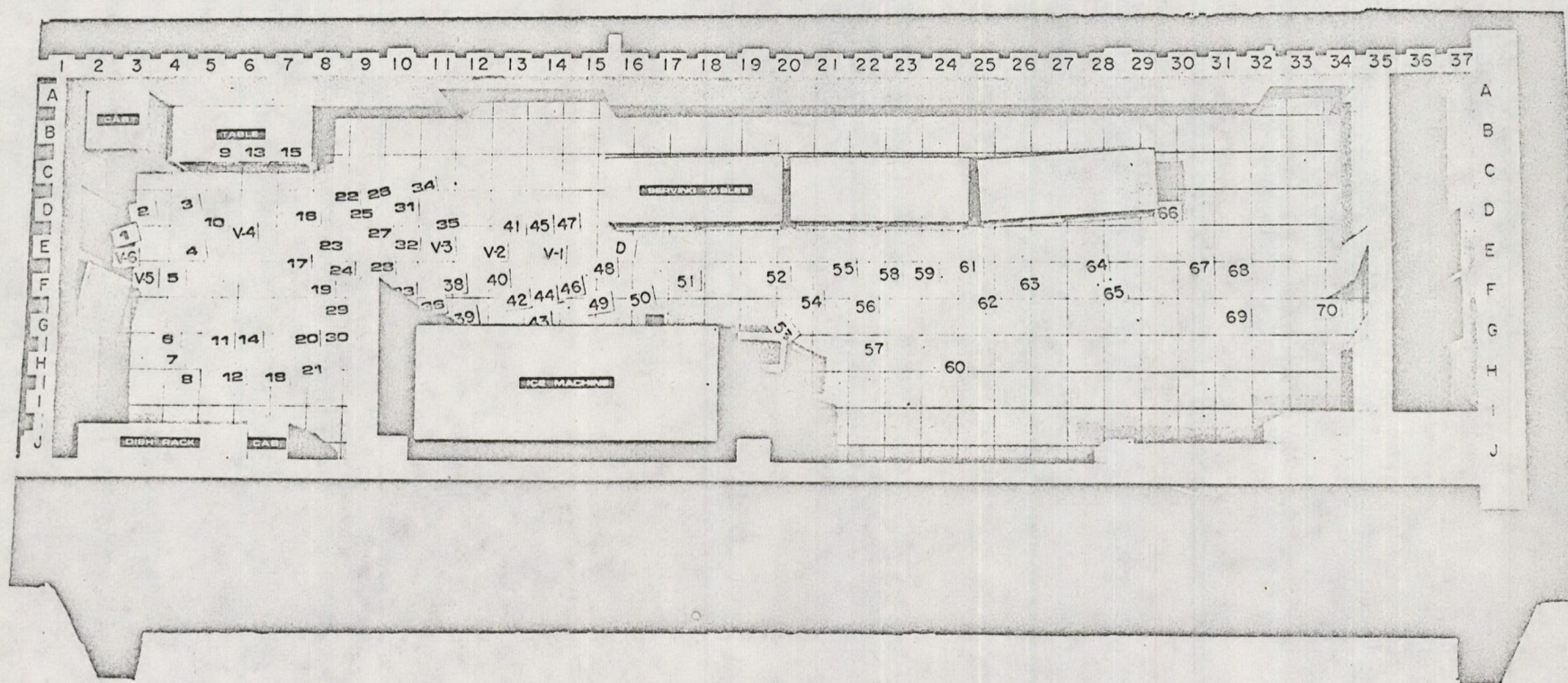
The Capture of Sirhan





The Arrest of Sirhan





VICTIMS AND WITNESSES IN KITCHEN

1. ROTHSTEIN, ALLEN	27. ELMORE, RALPH	53. HAMILL, PETE
2. KADAR, GABOR	28. RUBIN, BARBARA	54. LAWN, CONSTANCE
3. BRUCE, RAE	29. DEAN, LARRY	55. GUY, VIRGINA
4. PANDA, RONALD	30. CETINA, GONZALO	56. KAWEELEC, STANLEY
5. JAYNE, DAVID	31. CASDEN, ROBIN	57. URSO, LISA
6. WILLAMAN, EARL	32. DUTTON, FRED	58. PLIMPTON, GEORGE
7. MAMBY, NORMAN	33. DI PIERRO, VINCENT	59. ROYER, JUDY
8. CLARK, SONIA	34. BEILENSEN, ANTHONY	60. WAYNE, MICHAEL
9. LA GUERRE, MICHELLE	35. UNRUH, JESSE	61. GALLIVAN, JACK
10. MANKIEWICZ, FRANK	36. BENNETT, RONALD	62. ROSEN, RICK
11. CUMMINGS, JAMES	37. DREW, RICHARD	63. KLASE, ROBERT
12. MOONEY, GEONINE	38. WITKER, KRISTI	64. TIMANSON, UNO
13. LOCKE, SUZANNE	39. BARRY, WILLIAM	65. GRIFFIN, BOOKER
14. MURRAY, BARBARA	40. YARO, BORIS	66. JONES, JOSEPH
15. SULLIVAN, ACQUILINE	41. PATRUSKY, MARTIN	67. LEE, MURIEL
16. TOIGO, ROBERT	42. SCHULTE, VALERIE	68. WITCOBER, JULES
17. RICH, WALTER	43. CESAR, THANE	69. MURRAY, DAVE
18. WEST, ANDY	44. LUBIC, RICHARD	70. HEALY, ROBERT
19. JACKSON, LARRY	45. ROMERO, JUAN	V-1 KENNEDY, ROBERT F.
20. UNRUH, BRADLEY	46. BURNS, FRANK	V-2 SCHRADER, PAUL
21. MULLIGAN, GLORIA	47. PEREZ, JESUS	V-3 GOLDSTEIN, IRA
22. HOLME, BARBARA	48. UECKER, KARL	V-4 STROLL, IRWIN
23. HEATH, THADIS	49. FREED, EVAN	V-5 EVANS, ELIZABETH
24. RICH, TIMOTHY	50. MINASIAN, EDWARD	V-6 WEISEL, WILLIAM
25. HARDY, CAPT.	51. AUBRY, RICHARD	D SIRHAN, SIRHAN B.
26. BEILENSEN, DELORES	52. PLIMPTON, FREDDY	

MEDICAL TREATMENT AND AUTOPSY (SENATOR KENNEDY)

MEDICAL TREATMENT

Emergency Treatment in the Kitchen

Dr. Stanley Abo was in the Embassy Ballroom and heard the call for doctors. He identified himself, and an unknown male pushed him through the crowd and toward the kitchen area. His jacket was ripped off by the time he reached the kitchen. He was joined by Doctors Marvin Esher, Roland Dean and Ross Matthew Miller. Dr. Abo checked Kennedy's hearbeat and found it very strong with a pulse rate between 50 and 60, breath shallow. His left eye was closed. From his cursory examination, he believed Kennedy had full command or control of his left eye and thought Kennedy was quite lucid. Dr. Abo thought Kennedy's brother-in-law Stephen Smith had been shot, and he told Kennedy, "Mr. Smith is in perfect shape, just a superficial wound." Kennedy muttered, "Good." Continuing his examination, he found a small entry wound back of the right ear and a mass of clotted blood around the wound. A little blood was oozing down the back of his neck. He checked Kennedy's pulse again and found it to be slow, indicating possible intracranial pressure. Ethel Kennedy, kneeling alongside, passed Dr. Abo a bag of ice. The pulse rate was constant, breathing normal, twenty per minute. Dr. Abo tried to open Kennedy's left eyelid, but he resisted and looked around the room. He recognized his wife and called her name several times. He was able to move his hands and feet.

Daniel Curtain, a student, handed a crucifix to Juan Romero the kitchen employee. Romero placed it in Kennedy's left

hand. Kennedy then took his wife's hand and clasped it between his hands. Kennedy grimaced in pain but very quietly lay on the floor in obvious discomfort. Several times he moaned, "Oh, Ethel." Occasionally he moved his hips and legs to a more comfortable position. There appeared to be no impairment in this respect. According to Dr. Abo, the only neurological evidence of damage was to the right eye. During the fifteen minutes that Dr. Abo attended the Senator, the only medical function performed was to keep the wound bleeding; the theory being to prevent the formation of a clot which would cause intracranial pressure and internal hemorrhaging. Dr. Abo prevented other individuals from attempting external heart massage and mouth-to-mouth resuscitation.

Dr. Marvin Esher arrived after Dr. Abo and at first believed that Kennedy had sustained a cardiac arrest. He observed his left eyelid closed, right eyelid open with the eyeball slightly deviated to the right. Kennedy was not alert, semicomatose and in critical condition. There was no visible movement in Kennedy's chest. Dr. Esher checked for a heartbeat and found his pulse good, strong but very rapid. There was no excessive flow of blood from his head wound.

Dr. Ross Matthew Miller rushed upstairs to the kitchen in response to the appeal for doctors; however, the pantry doors were blocked by hotel security guards. He managed to pass and saw Senator Kennedy lying on the floor with blood about the head. He checked Kennedy's pulse and found it strong but more rapid than normal. There were other doctors in attendance at

A plastic angiocath was inserted into Kennedy's left cephalic vein, and a solution of serum albumen and six percent Dextran was started. Kennedy was now out of shock, still comatose, and had hyper-reactive reflexes. There were no eyelid reflex or corneal reflexes. Dr. Bazilauskas had ordered adrenalin injected directly into the heart while the heart-lung machine was being installed. Upon listening to the Senator's chest and hearing good heart sounds, he later instructed the adrenalin to be given subcutaneously. This was done by Nurse Reba Nelson who made the injection in the left shoulder. Assisting in the supportive therapy of the Senator and the other five victims, who arrived after Kennedy, were Nurses Nora Plehn, Alice Mejia, and Barbara Bowes.

Mrs. Kennedy was standing nearby and was asked by Nurse Eby if she would like a priest called. Mrs. Kennedy replied in the affirmative, and a request was relayed to the hospital switchboard. Meanwhile, Mrs. Kennedy walked into the hallway and returned with Reverend James W. Mundell, a laicized priest. He administered absolution to Senator Kennedy. As Reverend Mundell was leaving the emergency room, Reverend Thomas Peacha arrived and administered last rites and anointed Senator Kennedy with holy oil.

Nurse Eby applied a pressure dressing to the patient's head wound and to a clean bullet wound in the right shoulder area. Polysporin ophthalmic ointment was applied in both eyes, and eye patches placed on the eyelids to protect the cornea. At this time, both Dr. Holt and Dr. Bazilauskas found the patient

hand. Kennedy then took his wife's hand and clasped it between his hands. Kennedy grimaced in pain but very quietly lay on the floor in obvious discomfort. Several times he moaned, "Oh, Ethel." Occasionally he moved his hips and legs to a more comfortable position. There appeared to be no impairment in this respect. According to Dr. Abo, the only neurological evidence of damage was to the right eye. During the fifteen minutes that Dr. Abo attended the Senator, the only medical function performed was to keep the wound bleeding; the theory being to prevent the formation of a clot which would cause intracranial pressure and internal hemorrhaging. Dr. Abo prevented other individuals from attempting external heart massage and mouth-to-mouth resuscitation.

Dr. Marvin Esher arrived after Dr. Abo and at first believed that Kennedy had sustained a cardiac arrest. He observed his left eyelid closed, right eyelid open with the eyeball slightly deviated to the right. Kennedy was not alert, semicomatose and in critical condition. There was no visible movement in Kennedy's chest. Dr. Esher checked for a heartbeat and found his pulse good, strong but very rapid. There was no excessive flow of blood from his head wound.

Dr. Ross Matthew Miller rushed upstairs to the kitchen in response to the appeal for doctors; however, the pantry doors were blocked by hotel security guards. He managed to pass and saw Senator Kennedy lying on the floor with blood about the head. He checked Kennedy's pulse and found it strong but more rapid than normal. There were other doctors in attendance at

Kennedy's side, so Dr. Miller attended Paul Schrade and Irwin Stroll.

Dr. Roland Dean pushed his way through the crowd that surrounded Kennedy and saw that he was being treated by other doctors. He left and attended Mrs. Elizabeth Evans in the ballroom.

Kennedy Taken to Receiving Hospital by Ambulance

Ambulance Unit G-18, driver Robert Hulsman and attendant Max Alma Behrmann, was dispatched from Central Receiving Hospital at 12:18 a.m., and arrived at the hotel at 12:23 a.m.; covering the distance of 2.2 miles in five minutes. At the hotel they were directed to the second floor and told that Senator Kennedy had been shot. Behrmann was unable to open his first-aid kit because the crowd was jammed around Kennedy. Kennedy was placed on a stretcher by the ambulance crew and by Dr. Abo. The stretcher was wheeled from the kitchen accompanied by Mrs. Kennedy and Bill Barry. The scene at the ambulance was chaotic as individuals attempted to board the ambulance. People were crowded around the ambulance, and Hulsman left the cab on two occasions to relock the doors which were being opened by the crowd.

Bill Barry, Warren Rogers, and Hulsman the driver, were in the cab. In the rear of the ambulance accompanying the Senator were Mrs. Kennedy, attendant Max Behrmann, Fred Dutton, and Mrs. Stephen Smith. Behrmann began asking Mrs. Kennedy questions for notations in his medical book. Mrs. Kennedy grabbed the book out of his hands and threw it out the ambulance doors. The ambulance escorted by a Los Angeles Police Department patrol.

car proceeded Code 3 eastbound on Wilshire Boulevard en route to Central Receiving Hospital. En route to the hospital, Behrmann tried to stop the flow of blood from the head wound of Senator Kennedy. Mrs. Kennedy said, "Don't touch him," and slapped Behrmann across the face. Barry tried to crawl through the boot of the ambulance but was prevented by Hulsman. Barry yelled at Behrmann, "Don't touch him, you son-of-a-bitch, or I'll come back there and kill you." Mrs. Kennedy then grabbed the surgical sponges from Behrmann and threw them on the floor. The Senator began gasping, and Behrmann administered oxygen. The ambulance arrived at Central Receiving Hospital at 12:30 a.m.

Treatment at Central Receiving Hospital

Prior to the arrival of the ambulance, the staff at Central Receiving Hospital had been alerted by Bette Eby, nurse-in-charge. She instructed the staff to have emergency room two prepared since it contained the necessary equipment, rapid accessibility and greater privacy. Dr. Faustin Bazilauskas, staff surgeon, met the ambulance and Kennedy was taken to room two and placed on a treatment table. Dr. Bazilauskas applied a stethoscope to his chest and began manual external cardiac massage. At this time Kennedy's condition was diagnosed as: a comatose, weak thready pulse, in extremis, blood pressure zero over zero, heartbeat almost imperceptible, bullet wound right mastoid area with swelling, and in shock. His skin color was good, blood was coming from his right ear and his eyes were open, staring, dry and lusterless. The pupils were not dilated or reacting. The breathing was accompanied by gurgling sounds.

Nurse Eby suctioned the pharynx. Nurse Margaret Lightsey assisted Eby in attaching the heart-lung resuscitator machine to the Senator. Nurse Kathryn Tolbert handed an airway to Dr. Bazilauskas who inserted it into the patient's mouth to facilitate breathing. The resuscitator mask was placed over his face, and the dials were turned to the proper adjustments as the heart-lung machine began functioning. Kennedy began breathing on his own. His breath sounds were good, and his radial pulse became stronger. Dr. Bazilauskas ascertained that the patient had a good heartbeat and offered Mrs. Kennedy the stethoscope to enable her to hear her husband's heartbeat as a reassuring measure. The resuscitator was removed, and the patient was administered continuous oxygen.

Dr. Albert Holt, also of the Receiving Hospital staff, entered and made a cursory examination. He found two bullet wounds in Kennedy, one in the right shoulder region and one in the right mastoid area. It was Dr. Holt's opinion that Kennedy required brain surgery immediately. Mrs. Kennedy asked for the best surgeon possible, and Holt requested that Dr. Henry Cueno be notified and briefed on the Senator's condition; and, that the staff at Good Samaritan Hospital be advised of the transfer and pending operation. Previously it was Dr. Holt's belief that the bullet in the right shoulder had traversed into the chest region. For this reason he further advised the staff to notify Dr. Bert W. Meyer, a thoracic surgeon. Blood samples were withdrawn from Kennedy's left arm and transported to the Good Samaritan Hospital Laboratory by a Los Angeles Police Patrol Unit for type and crossmatch.

A plastic angiocath was inserted into Kennedy's left cephalic vein, and a solution of serum albumen and six percent Dextran was started. Kennedy was now out of shock, still comatose, and had hyper-reactive reflexes. There were no eyelid reflex or corneal reflexes. Dr. Bazilauskas had ordered adrenalin injected directly into the heart while the heart-lung machine was being installed. Upon listening to the Senator's chest and hearing good heart sounds, he later instructed the adrenalin to be given subcutaneously. This was done by Nurse Reba Nelson who made the injection in the left shoulder. Assisting in the supportive therapy of the Senator and the other five victims, who arrived after Kennedy, were Nurses Nora Plehn, Alice Mejia, and Barbara Bowes.

Mrs. Kennedy was standing nearby and was asked by Nurse Eby if she would like a priest called. Mrs. Kennedy replied in the affirmative, and a request was relayed to the hospital switchboard. Meanwhile, Mrs. Kennedy walked into the hallway and returned with Reverend James W. Mundell, a laicized priest. He administered absolution to Senator Kennedy. As Reverend Mundell was leaving the emergency room, Reverend Thomas Peacha arrived and administered last rites and anointed Senator Kennedy with holy oil.

Nurse Eby applied a pressure dressing to the patient's head wound and to a clean bullet wound in the right shoulder area. Polysporin ophthalmic ointment was applied in both eyes, and eye patches placed on the eyelids to protect the cornea. At this time, both Dr. Holt and Dr. Bazilauskas found the patient

had responded favorably to treatment. His blood pressure was 150/90. His condition was nevertheless critical, and he continued to receive oxygen by nasal mask and serum albumen intravenously. Dr. Holt had contacted Dr. Cueno and advised him of Kennedy's injuries and the need for immediate surgery. Preparations were made to transfer Kennedy to Good Samaritan Hospital, 1212 Shatto Place.

Kennedy Transferred to Good Samaritan Hospital

Ambulance Unit G-16, driver Gilbert Van Ness and attendant Arlyn Nine, entered and prepared to transfer Kennedy from the treatment table to a stretcher. Dr. Holt accompanied Kennedy and carried the "piggy back" intravenous bottles. Kennedy was placed in the ambulance and transferred to Good Samaritan Hospital at 12:45 a.m., arriving at 12:48 a.m. Also accompanying the Senator were Mrs. Kennedy, Mrs. Jean Smith, William Barry and Warren Rogers. The ambulance was met by Dr. Robert Mendez, Dr. Roland Navarro and Dr. Paul Ironside. Kennedy was immediately taken to the intensive care ward. He was still unconscious and unresponsive with a strong and regular pulse. He showed evidence of brain injury with bloody spinal fluid draining from the right ear.

Kennedy's injuries were diagnosed as a gunshot wound behind the right ear in the mastoid sinus area and a gunshot wound in the right shoulder muscle, two entry wounds and no exit wounds. Dr. Ironside felt his pulse again and found it was now thready and weak. Kennedy was breathing on his own, but his breathing was noisy indicating an obstruction by secretions.

From these symptoms, Dr. Ironside made the decision to perform a tracheotomy. Kennedy's condition was flaccid. Dr. Jorge Mestman administered a urethreal catheter. The patient was not losing blood externally and had no gross reflexes. Dr. Ironside performed the tracheotomy, assisted by Dr. Hubert Hubel. Some blood-tinged secretion was removed and his breathing improved. Two minutes later, he stopped breathing and was placed under the respirator. His blood pressure was high.

Dr. Cuneo arrived and Dr. Holt advised him of the patient's previous care at Central Receiving Hospital and his diagnosis. At 1:30 a.m., Dr. Cuneo ordered Kennedy placed on an ice blanket; a plastic blanket filled with circulation alcohol to cool the patient and keep his temperature down. Father Lawrence Joy was admitted to the room and administered the last rites to the Senator. X-rays were taken of the head, neck, chest, and right shoulder. There was a gunshot wound in the right mastoid and two gunshot wounds in region of the right armpit within a half inch of each other. One exit wound was found in the front of the right shoulder. The X-rays showed one bullet had entered the right shoulder and coursed its way to the posterior lower cervical region. Disregarding the relatively harmless bullet in the neck, the surgeons turned their attention to the bullet in the mastoid. Kennedy was still unconscious, breathing heavily but at a normal rate. His pupils were mildly dilated, fixed and unresponsive to light. Blood pressure was dropping from 180/100 at 1:10 a.m. to 95/60

at 2:15 a.m. Whole blood transfusions had been started. According to all the doctors, the prognosis before surgery was extremely poor, and they agreed that they were dealing with an almost "absolute disaster." Dr. Cuneo would be in charge of the operation, assisted by Dr. Nat Downs Reid and Dr. Maxwell M. Andler.

The Operation

Anesthesia for surgery was started at 2:30 a.m. by Dr. Earl C. Skinner. Dr. Skinner's observation was that Kennedy was comatose and so far down that he would not respond to any type of painful stimulus. Kennedy was still under the respirator and making no effort to breathe on his own. The purpose of the operation was to remove any blood clots or foreign bodies causing pressure on the nerves. Before the operation started, the patient was given a solution of mannitol to shrink the brain and relieve pressure.

Surgery was started at 3:10 a.m. The head was shaved, overlying skin and muscle were cut and laid back. Dr. Reid used an air saw to cut a window to facilitate a larger area to operate. Dr. Cuneo probed the wound and found bone fragments had been pushed into the brain. Bone fragments, clotted blood, and bruised brain tissue were removed by Dr. Cuneo. Dr. Reid removed a piece of bullet about twelve millimeters in diameter and other lead fragments from the mastoid area and adjacent to the cerebellum. Some of the lead fragments removed were identifiable as being from a bullet.

Kennedy's blood pressure was now high, and he could move his right leg but not his right arm. He was still comatose. He occasionally started his own breathing, triggering every breath. During surgery, Dr. John A. Zaro noted that Kennedy's cardiovascular system was satisfactory. Dr. George C. Griffith termed his urine output satisfactory. Dr. Skinner disconnected the respirator. The patient was now doing quite well and breathing regularly. When it was noted that he was able to move only half as much air as he needed, the respirator was reapplied. Surgery was terminated at 6:20 a.m. and anesthesia at 6:40 a.m.

The specimens removed from the patient's head during the operation were taken by Dr. Andler and given to Dr. Paul Wertlake, pathologist. In the laboratory at Good Samaritan Hospital, these specimens were examined microscopically, and additional multiple bullet fragments were found and removed.

Care from Operation to Death

The patient was removed to the intensive care unit, and Dr. Ironside was instructed to keep him aspirated. Dr. James L. Poppen, the Kennedy family physician, flew to Los Angeles from Boston, Massachusetts, and arrived at Good Samaritan Hospital, June 5, 1968, at 11:00 a.m. He consulted with Dr. Cuneo, examined Kennedy, made periodic checks after the operation, and kept the family advised. Twelve hours after the operation, Kennedy's blood pressure had dropped to 80/20.

At 6:09 p.m., Dr. Poppen indicated the patient had steadily lost ground and developed cardiac and kidney changes. The

pulse was slowing as to volume and rate. Later there was no response. This condition was considered terminal and only time was the remaining factor. Brain wave tracings showed no brain function. The heart and pulse were irregular. The pupils were fixed. By 8:00 p.m., Kennedy seemed to be stabilizing but by 11:20 p.m. the heart tones had debilitated. At 12:30 a.m., the blood pressure was checked and found to be down. No blood pressure was detected at 1:15 a.m. At 1:27 a.m., no pulse, no breathing, and no heart sounds were recorded. All tubing was removed. On June 6, 1968, 1:44 a.m., Senator Robert F. Kennedy was pronounced dead.

There were other doctors who were in the operating audience that made only a cursory examination of Senator Kennedy or were in standby readiness for medical consultation or surgical assistance. The following names appear on the Kennedy medical chart:

Willard J. Zinn, M.D.
Lorin Swagel, M.D.
Robert L. Scanlan, M.D.
Clarence J. Berne, M.D.
Quentin R. Stiles, M.D.
William R. Schumann, M.D.
Juales A. Kernan, M.D.
Carl Schwab, M.D.
Blake H. Watson, M.D.
Eugene J. Ellis, M.D.
A. A. Marinacci, M.D.
J. Carroll Ramseyer, M.D.
Richard Dennis
Hurley L. Motley, M.D.

The nurses surgical team was composed of:

Verda McBride, R.N.
Elaine Krukow, R.N.
Delores Mendez, R.N.
Thelma Welch, R.N.
Mabel Crawford, R.N.

Cecile Dumair, R.N.
Virginia Buntalilib, R.N.
Flora Welch, R.N.
Teresa Pagaling, R.N.
Sachiye Munekata, R.N.

The duty nurses assigned to Senator Kennedy were:

G. Jacobs, R.N.
J. Bright, R.N.
J. Leven, R.N.
D. Nakanishi, R.N.
B. Tan, R.N.
E. Fukunaga, R.N.

Autopsy

The autopsy was conducted on Kennedy at a specially designated room at the Good Samaritan Hospital on June 6, 1968, at 3:00 a.m., and completed at 9:15 a.m. Dr. Thomas T. Noguchi, the Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner of Los Angeles County, was in charge of the autopsy and was assisted by pathologist John E. Holloway, M.D. and Abraham T. Lu, M.D. The cause of death was gunshot wound of the right mastoid, penetrating the brain.

A summary of the autopsy report concluded the following description of the gunshot wounds:

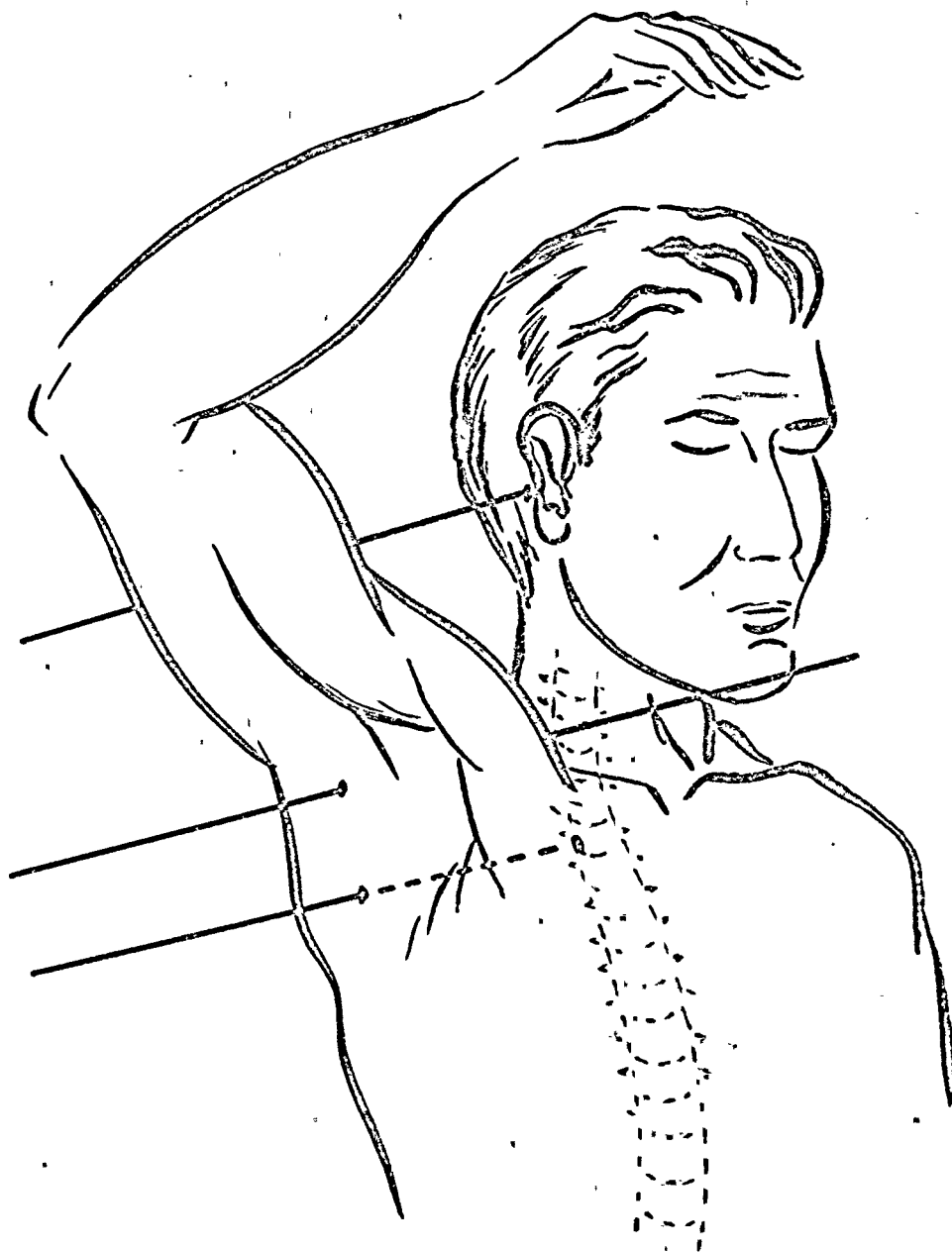
1. The fatal gunshot wound penetrated the right mastoid region, the petrous portion of the temporal bone, the right temporal lobe and the right hemisphere of the cerebellum.

The direction of the bullet was right to left, slightly to the front and upward. Only fragments of this bullet were recovered.

2. A second gunshot wound penetrated the right axillary region and traveled through the soft tissue of the

right axilla and right infraclavicular region. The bullet traveled from right to left, back to front and upward, exiting the right infraclavicular region. No bullet was recovered.

3. A third gunshot wound entered the right axillary region just below the above-described wound. The bullet penetrated the soft tissue of the right axilla and came to rest in the soft tissue of the paracervical region at the level of the 6th cervical vertebra. The recovered .22 caliber bullet traveled from right to left, back to front and upward.



OTHER VICTIMS OF THE SHOOTING

The five other victims of the shooting were initially transported to Central Receiving Hospital for emergency treatment. Irwin Stroll arrived in a Yellow Cab, the remaining four were transported by City ambulance. All five eventually recovered completely from their respective wounds.

Paul Schrade

Paul Schrade, United Auto Workers Union Regional Director, was in the kitchen when the shooting occurred. He saw some flashes and lost consciousness.

James H. Hardy heard seven shots and pushed forward through the crowd observing Schrade lying on the floor. Hardy placed a "Kennedy hat" over Schrade's face thinking he was dead. Other witnesses saw Schrade fall and presumed he was dead. Hardy then stood astride of Schrade to protect him from the crowd. As he stood over him, he noted that Schrade's chest was moving and that he was breathing. Hardy then removed the hat from his face.

Dr. Stanley Abo, upon entering the kitchen, observed Schrade lying on the floor. Dr. Abo felt his pulse and saw that he was bleeding steadily from a scalp wound. Schrade was lucid, his pulse was good and his respirations were perfect. He ran his fingers through Schrade's hair and found what appeared at that time to be superficial scalp wound. There was no break in the skull, and a point of entry and exit could be felt. This examination took about fifteen seconds and Dr. Abo proceeded to Senator Kennedy's side.

Dr. Ross M. Miller joined the group and improvised a stretcher from a table top and with assistance carried Schrade to the first floor ramp to Ambulance Unit G-18. Schrade appeared to be in serious condition; therefore, Dr. Miller accompanied him to Central Receiving Hospital.

Schrade was admitted to Central Receiving Hospital at 12:45 a.m. and treated for a bullet wound in the head. No intracranial injury was apparent and he was discharged at 1:27 a.m. Schrade and William Weisel were eventually transported together in a Schaefer Ambulance to Kaiser Hospital, 4900 Sunset Boulevard, Los Angeles, and admitted by Dr. Esher at 2:15 a.m. They were accompanied in the ambulance by Dr. Bernard Arias.

Dr. Kasper Fuchs examined Schrade at 3 a.m. and found him somewhat lethargic, coherent and able to speak in a sensible manner. He was fairly alert but hazy about some details. Examination revealed that the bullet entered behind the hairline and exited two-and-a-half inches to the rear leaving a jagged-appearing exit. X-rays revealed an area three-quarters of an inch in diameter, where shattered bone had been forced into the skull. Portions of the bullet lodged in the bone. The wound was directly over the sagittal sinus. An incision was made and damaged tissue was removed along with bullet fragments. It was found there was minor injury to the sagittal sinus. There was a small hole in the skull at the entry which would heal. A portion of the bullet had exited. Bullet fragments were sent to the pathologist, and it was determined after examination that the bullet was .22 caliber. The nurses assisting in this

operation were Stella Harrigan, Gertrude Weathers and Helen Lyons.

William S. Weisel

William Weisel, American Broadcasting Company Associate News Director, was entering the double doors to the pantry when the shots were fired. Looking toward Senator Kennedy, he observed Schrade falling to the floor. He then felt a pain in the abdomen area and realized he'd been shot. His shirt became saturated with blood as he held his left side and he was assisted to a chair where he awaited medical aid.

Gloria Farr pushed her way into the pantry from the anteroom explaining that she was a nurse. After entering the pantry, she observed Weisel seated on a chair with blood covering the front of his shirt. Another woman who had identified herself as a nurse tore Weisel's shirt and applied pressure to a wound in the upper left quadrant.

Weisel was admitted to Central Receiving Hospital at 12:41 a.m. and treated for a bullet wound in the left abdomen. The bullet entered his left side three inches above the waistline. He was discharged at 1:27 a.m. and transferred to Kaiser Hospital. Dr. William B. Neal examined Weisel at 2:30 a.m. and removed an identifiable bullet. The nurses assisting in this operation were Gertrude Weathers and Helen Lyon.

Elizabeth Evans

Elizabeth Evans, a self-employed businesswoman, was standing inside the pantry as Senator Kennedy, surrounded by a crowd of

people, passed by her. As she bent down to retrieve a lost shoe, she heard noises that sounded similar to firecrackers and realized she had been shot.

Evans was struck by a bullet fragment which had ricocheted off the ceiling. Angelo Di Pierro, maitre'd, was about to enter the pantry when he heard the shots. Evans fell at the door in front of Di Pierro. Jennie Ranelle, a housewife, was entering the pantry from the anteroom. She saw Evans bleeding about the head and held on to her stating, "You're shot." Ranelle assisted her to a guard who escorted Evans into the ballroom.

Dr. Roland Dean attended her and halted the flow of blood from her head. From his examination, it was evident that she had been shot, but at that time he was unable to determine if a bullet had penetrated her skull.

People were crowding and shoving around Evans in a tight cordon. Photographers were jostling and snapping pictures. Patrick Thornton, trying to protect her from being crushed, pushed back the crowd and in return was struck on the head with a camera.

Mrs. Evans was admitted to Central Receiving Hospital at 12:49 a.m. and treated for a gunshot wound to the head. She was released at 2:10 a.m. and transported by Goodhue Ambulance to Huntington Memorial Hospital, 100 Congress, Pasadena, California. Dr. Celso Ravello, the Evans family physician, examined her and found a bullet wound entering the scalp of the forehead just below the hairline. The bullet did not penetrate or exit and X-rays revealed the bullet flattened itself against the skull just

for the skin. Dr. Ravello called in a surgeon, Dr. John T. Warner, who diagnosed the injury as superficial. The bullet was removed in an operation at 1:10 p.m., June 5, 1968; Nurses Mary Trotter and Rita Coveny assisted.

Irwin Stroll

Irwin Stroll, Kennedy worker and student, was a sentry at the door leading from the anteroom to the Embassy Room. At the conclusion of the speech, Stroll watched Senator Kennedy exit through the curtains at the rear of the podium. He observed the Senator walking through the anteroom toward the pantry in company with Jesse Unruh. Stroll followed the procession into the pantry where they paused. As the crowd started forward, he heard six "firecrackers" and observed smoke. Then he felt a pain in his left leg as if he had been kicked. He walked to the Embassy Room and enroute was being pushed and shoved by the crowd. When Stroll reached the Embassy Room he noticed blood on his left leg. Barbara Murray, a housewife, stood in the pantry six feet from the double doors as the shots were fired. She heard four or five shots, observed Stroll hopping around yelling, "I've been shot." "I've been shot." Murray embraced him trying to assist and Stroll pushed her away turning toward the anteroom, where she observed him exit the pantry.

Stroll was examined at the scene by Dr. Ross M. Miller who determined that the injury was not serious. Stroll was admitted to Central Receiving Hospital at 12:56 a.m. and treated for a bullet wound of the left shin. He was discharged at 1:10 a.m., in the custody of his mother who had previously contacted Dr. Nathan Lewis Cozen.

Stroll was transferred to Midway Hospital, 5925 San Vicente Boulevard, Los Angeles. Dr. Cozen arrived at the hospital at 1:30 a.m. and examined Stroll. Stroll appeared very excited and complained about his left leg. There was bleeding from the wound located in the mid-third of the lower leg. The leg was swollen and tender. X-rays showed there was metallic-formed body imbedded in the calf next to the bone.

Dr. Cozen, assisted by Dr. Sherwood Finebert, performed the operation and removed the bullet. The bullet was flattened, deformed, and its caliber could not be determined. In the doctor's opinion the bullet appeared to have ricocheted from the floor. The assisting nurses in the operation were Bertha Green and John Brown.

Ira Marc Goldstein

Ira Goldstein, Continental News Service reporter, was in the pantry and observed Senator Kennedy enter. Goldstein intended to shake hands but he was unable to because Kennedy was moving too quickly. Goldstein proceeded four or five feet toward the anteroom. He heard what sounded like balloons breaking. Within moments he looked down and saw Schrade on the floor. Goldstein then stepped over Schrade and felt something strike his pants. He later discovered that a bullet had passed through his left pant leg. He then felt a bullet strike him in the area of the left buttocks. The first bullet that passed through Goldstein's pants struck the concrete floor and entered victim Irwin Stroll's left leg. Goldstein remained in a chair until medical aid arrived.

Valerie Schulte, a "Kennedy Girl," was sitting on the floor next to Goldstein. She had crawled past Schrade after being knocked down. Schulte observed Goldstein as he spoke to Ethel Kennedy. Goldstein asked, "How is the Senator?" Ethel Kennedy replied, "How dare you talk about my husband," and then slapped Goldstein. Goldstein stated, "Listen, lady, I've been shot too." Mrs. Kennedy replied, "I'm sorry." Larry Jackson had observed Goldstein fall to the floor and went to his aid. He picked Goldstein up and assisted him to a chair.

Goldstein received emergency treatment for a gunshot wound of the left buttocks area at Central Receiving Hospital and was transferred to Encino Hospital, 16237 Ventura Boulevard, Los Angeles.

Dr. Eugene Gettleman, the family physician, examined Goldstein at 3 a.m. The patient's condition was good, and there were no signs of shock or hemorrhage. The bullet was in the left buttocks area and about three inches from the point of entry. Dr. Max Finkel took X-rays that showed no bone, arterial or nerve damage. A deformed bullet was removed and marked with an "X" by Dr. Finkel. Dr. Finkel stated he had performed many operations on gunshot wounds, and the bullet obviously was a .22 caliber. The nurse assisting in the surgery was Helen Powers, R.N.



Paul Schrade
43-year-old union official
scalp wound



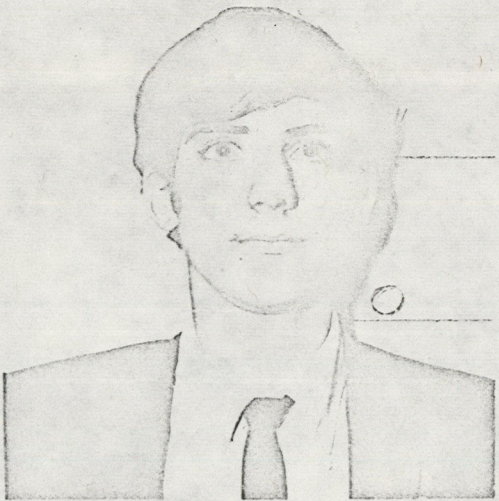
William Weisel
30-year-old news director
shot in left side



Elizabeth Evans
42-year-old business woman
scalp wound



Irwin Stroll
17-year-old student
shot in shin



Ira Goldstein
19-year-old reporter
shot in buttocks

POLICE PARTICIPATION

POLICE PARTICIPATION AT THE AMBASSADOR HOTEL

The following is a chronology of the events and activities at the Ambassador Hotel resulting from the shooting of Senator Robert F. Kennedy on June 5, 1968.

12:06 a.m.

Officers G. W. Blishak and R. J. Velasquez received a completely unrelated radio call to see the special officer at the rear of the Ambassador Hotel, regarding illegally parked vehicles. At this location they were met by Security Guards C. M. Grugan and J. Rothberg who conversed with them regarding these vehicles.

12:17 a.m.

Rampart Division Desk Officer H. L. Schiller received a telephone call from an unknown person who wanted to talk to the watch commander. Sergeant R. M. Rolon accepted the call for Lieutenant R. K. Sillings. The caller, a male, stated Kennedy had just been shot. Sillings was immediately notified. Sillings ordered the Rampart Vice supervisor, Sergeant S. S. Locker, to act as the watch commander while he and Rolon investigated the call.

12:17 a.m.

Officer G. W. Hathaway, Communications Division officer assigned to the complaint board, received a call from L. M. Butler, an Ambassador Hotel switchboard operator. Two minutes of conversation were consumed while Hathaway attempted to determine from her what type of crime, if any, had occurred. Ruby F. Ford, the Ambassador Hotel switchboard supervisor, then talked to Hathaway for approximately one minute informing him the Senator had been shot. (A tape recording of this conversation automatically

recorded at Communications Division, was booked as evidence.)

12:19 a.m.

Officer T. E. Nordin, Communications Division, received a telephone call from Norma Case, the switchboard operator at Central Receiving Hospital. She reported that an "injury" had occurred in the Embassy Ballroom of the Ambassador Hotel. This injury call was assigned to Sgt. P. Sharaga at 12:20 a.m., as no other Rampart Division units were clear.

12:19 a.m.

Officer S. H. Lind, Communications Division, received a telephone call from John Allen, a newsman at the Ambassador Hotel. Allen stated that there had been a shooting there and he thought Senator Kennedy was the victim.

12:20 a.m.

Officer Lind telephoned Central Receiving Hospital and notified Norma Case, the switchboard operator, of the shooting. Norma Case informed Lind that she had already dispatched an ambulance to that location on an "injury" call.

12:20 a.m.

Officer M. Candlish, Communications Division Link operator, received the shooting information from Officer Hathaway. Candlish immediately broadcast this emergency message to all units in the vicinity and Unit 2A68 (Blisak and Velasquez).

12:21 a.m.

Officer Velasquez and his partner, while conversing with the

hotel guards regarding the illegally parked vehicles, were notified by several persons of the shooting. Both officers ran upstairs to the Embassy Ballroom and observed Elizabeth Evans bleeding from a head wound. Velasquez ran back to his vehicle to request an ambulance. Arriving at his police vehicle, Velasquez heard the radio dispatcher assign his unit the shooting call at the hotel. Velasquez acknowledged the call informing Communications that he was at the scene. He also requested "assistance and an ambulance."

12:22 a.m.

Officers T. R. White and A. Placencia arrived at the hotel in response to the call. They were informed by one of two motorcycle special officers that one of the shooting victims was in a taxicab. Special officers informed White and Placencia that they were escorting the taxi to the hospital. Officer White parked his vehicle directly in front of the main entrance to the hotel.

12:22 a.m.

Metropolitan Division Officers M. G. Livesey, W. A. Strickel, and W. Nunley arrived at the hotel and parked behind Officer White's vehicle.

Arrest of Sirhan

The time between 12:22 a.m. and 12:28 a.m., taken out of time context in the following paragraphs, denotes the sequence of events leading to the actual arrest of Sirhan B. Sirhan by the Los Angeles Police Department.

12:22 a.m.

Officers White, Placencia, Livesey, Strickel and Nunley alighted from their respective vehicles and were directed by several unknown persons to follow them.

The officers were led to the ramp south of the main entrance through a maze of short hallways and up a stairway leading into the kitchen area.

As they reached the top of the stairway, Livesey, Strickel and Nunley, in that order, turned to their left, ran through the staff dining room and into the pantry serving area where they observed Senator Kennedy lying on the floor. They immediately attempted to locate the suspect. At this time they observed a commotion at the east end of the room. They started forcing their way to the area of the disturbance. Their progress was hampered considerably by the large crowd of people in this small area.

In the meantime Officers White and Placencia, who had been following the first three officers, turned to their right at the top of the stairs. Both ran east, then south through a doorway which led into the pantry serving area.

White entered the pantry serving area and observed numerous persons crowded around the serving table nearest the east wall. Others were standing on top of the three steel tables. As White pushed his way through the crowd, he observed Sirhan lying on his stomach in a prone position on the top of the east-end table.

Karl Uecker was holding Sirhan's head in a headlock. Roosevelt Grier was lying across his legs. Still another male was observed lying diagonally across Sirhan's back. Jesse Unruh, who was also on top of the table, had one knee on Sirhan's back. A male in the crowd yelled to Officer White, "Quick, he's trying to kill him."

White and Placencia, joined by the other three officers, began pushing their way towards Sirhan. They forcibly removed numerous persons from Sirhan. Grier had to be pulled and pushed away from Sirhan's legs twice by Officer White.

Jesse Unruh, still on top of the table, kept yelling, "This one's going to stand trial. No one's going to kill him."

Officer White managed to free Sirhan's right arm from the grasp of the crowd. Officer Nunley handed Officer White his handcuffs. Together they succeeded in handcuffing Sirhan's right wrist. Both officers gained control of Sirhan's left wrist and finished the handcuffing procedure.

Sirhan, with his hands behind his back, was pulled off of the table by the two officers. Livesey, Strickel and Placencia meanwhile were occupied trying to keep the hysterical and combative crowd away from Sirhan and the other two officers.

White, in a loud voice, instructed the other officers to get Sirhan out of the room. Unruh, who by this time had gotten off the table, moved toward the officers. White, fearing for the prisoner's safety and not knowing who Jesse Unruh was or what his intentions were, pushed him away.

Again White yelled to the other officers, "Let's get him out of here." Unruh came out of the crowd again, grabbed White by the right shoulder and shouted, "You're not taking him anyplace." Officer White forced Unruh back a second time. Unruh fell backwards into the crowd. Almost immediately, Unruh got back on his feet and lunged at the officers as they started walking toward the Colonial Room. He grabbed Sirhan by the neck and stated, "Okay, you can take him, but I'm going with you."

Officer Placencia moved into the crowd which was blocking the exit and attempted to clear a path; however, as soon as he moved the crowd in front of him, others would close in between him and the other officers. Placencia was assisted in the path-clearing task by the other officers who were not actually holding on to Sirhan.

Frank Burns, an attorney, led the officers through the swinging doors and into the Colonial Room.

As the officers reached the north exit of the Colonial Room, they were met by a large crowd blocking the doorway. Another group from the pantry converged on the officers from behind.

Officers D. Jensen and S. S. Hansen, who had arrived at the hotel shortly after the first five officers, were led to the pantry area by two unknown males.

Hansen observed the other officers at the east end of the pantry. He worked his way toward them between the wall and the steel tables. This was the least congested area. He

heard Jesse Unruh yell, "This is the bastard that shot Kennedy." As the officers with Sirhan started out of the pantry area, Hansen, who was behind them, began pulling and pushing people away from the officers and their prisoner.

Officer Jensen, who had taken the crowded route in front of the steel tables, had to fight his way toward Sirhan.

As the first five officers exited the Colonial Room with Sirhan, they were joined by Hansen and Jensen. All seven officers formed a tight circle around Sirhan and Jesse Unruh. They proceeded at a fast pace eastbound to the lobby, then north to the spiral stairway, reaching the bottom of the stairs. They continued walking at a fast rate northbound through the Casino Level hallway, then west to the main entrance.

During the walk through the hallway, the officers were subjected to physical abuse by numerous persons who had lined both sides of the hallway. Physical blows, probably intended for Sirhan were absorbed or deflected by the officers. As they exited the front door of the hotel, the officers again were met by a large hostile crowd. Numerous persons were attempting to get to Sirhan and were striking at him with their fists. The officers hurriedly walked Sirhan toward Officer White's police vehicle which he had parked directly in front of the main entrance.

When they reached the police vehicle, the hostile crowd surged towards the officers and completely surrounded them. While the

officers were attempting to open the right rear door of the vehicle, the crowd became more antagonistic and began striking at the officers and Sirhan.

Deputy Sheriffs R. G. Hussey and F. H. Linley were part of a group of deputies assigned to guard ballots which were being computed at the IBM Building, next door to the Ambassador Hotel. Upon learning of the shooting, both deputies ran to the hotel's main entrance to aid the arresting officers. They helped push people away from the police vehicle and officers.

Sergeants W. C. Swihart and J. Feinberg and Officers C. C. Craig and A. D. Bollinger, responding to the call, drove to the main entrance and assisted the arresting officers.

After the police vehicle door was opened, Sirhan was placed in the back seat. Officer Placencia ran around to the left side of the vehicle and entered the back seat with Sirhan. Officer White went to the driver's side, entered and started the motor. Jesse Unruh, without permission, sat in the right front passenger seat.

Officer White attempted to drive away but was prevented by the crowd. The crowd refused to move. The remaining officers and deputy sheriffs began clearing a path for the vehicle. White turned on the siren and moved the vehicle forward until a path was clear to leave. He then sped away. White then notified Communications that they were en route to the station with the suspect. That message was received by Communications Division at 12:28 a.m.

After leaving the Ambassador Hotel grounds at the Wilshire Boulevard exit, Officer White drove north on Alexandria Avenue to 6th Street, eastbound on 6th Street to Occidental, north on Occidental to 3rd Street, east on 3rd Street to Benton Way and north on Benton Way to the Rampart Police Station at 2710 Temple Street.

En route to the station, Officer White notified Communications a second time of their pending arrival with the suspect. That message was received by Communications at 12:31 a.m.

Also en route to the station, Officer Placencia advised Sirhan of his constitutional rights by reading the information from his field notebook. Shortly after Sirhan was admonished of his rights, Jesse Unruh asked him why he had shot Senator Kennedy. Sirhan replied, "You think I'm crazy so that you can use it as evidence against me?"

While sitting in the back seat, Placencia checked the reaction of Sirhan's eyes with a flashlight. Placencia, who eighteen days earlier had graduated from the Police Academy, informed Officer White that he thought Sirhan was under the "influence of something." Placencia had reached this conclusion without properly conducting the test in its entirety. He had not made a comparison test with the eyes of a person whose reaction was normal.

Arriving at Rampart Station, White drove into the lower parking lot. Sirhan was taken from the vehicle and into the station via the southside basement door. He was then taken upstairs and

placed in the Breathalyzer room on the first floor. Jesse Unruh and Officer Placencia remained with Sirhan while Officer White went to the watch commander's office to inform him of the arrest and to obtain the key to the detective office.

White returned to the Breathalyzer room, removed Sirhan from that location and placed him in an interview room in the detective squad area. Unruh followed and also went into this room. Sgt. J. S. Locker requested Unruh to leave the interview room. Unruh left the room and stated, "I want that man alive. He must stand trial." Sgt. Locker instructed White and Placencia to remain with Sirhan and not to allow anyone near him.

Officer White removed all the property from Sirhan's person and placed it on a table. White also checked Sirhan's eyes for reaction by using his flashlight. White then checked Officer Placencia's eyes for comparison. At this time White, a more experienced officer, concluded that Sirhan's eyes were normal.

Officers F. R. Willoughby and R. E. Austin took over custody of Sirhan so that White and Placencia could begin writing their reports.

Return to Chronology of Events

12:23 a.m.

Sgt. P. Sharaga was driving eastbound on 8th Street behind the hotel when the original shooting call was broadcast. He drove into the north rear parking lot. After determining the validity of the call, he immediately established a Command Post.

After learning from an unknown person that the Senator was the victim of the shooting, Sgt. Sharaga broadcast the following message at 12:23.50: "2L30 reporting that Senator Kennedy has been shot at the Ambassador. Make notifications."

Donna Rush, Communications radio position operator, noted this information from Sharaga on Message Log #13-28. She gave the ticket to the dispatcher, Officer M. Candlish. Candlish in turn gave it to a telephone operator who notified Sgt. D. D. Varney, Detective Headquarters, and the Business Office.

12:23 a.m.

Captain P. J. Bratsch, Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, was in charge of security of the ballots being computed at the IBM Building next door to the Ambassador Hotel. He dispatched Sergeants D. M. Hogthrop, J. C. Barber and R. E. Lindblom with a detail of nine deputies to assist the Los Angeles Police Department at the hotel.

Sergeant Hogthrop and three deputies ran to the front entrance. He instructed two of his deputies to stop all persons from leaving the hotel in case the suspect was not in custody. Hogthrop noticed the traffic in front of the hotel was causing a problem for ingress and egress routes and notified Captain Bratsch. He also instructed a deputy to drive the Sheriff's bus to Wilshire Boulevard and use it as a barricade to divert traffic from the hotel.

Sergeant Lindblom, with Deputies G. Barrett and T. A. Beringer, went to the rear of the hotel where they met with Sgt. P.

Sharaga at the Command Post. After offering his assistance, Sgt. Lindblom was asked to station his men at the rear exits of the hotel and to allow no one in or out. His detail was later reinforced by additional deputies. Sergeant Barber assigned Deputy D. Shaw and two other deputies to clear traffic at the hotel's Wilshire Boulevard entrance so emergency vehicles could enter and leave.

12:25 a.m.

Lieutenant R. K. Sillings notified Communications via his police radio that he was en route to 3400 Wilshire Boulevard.

12:26 a.m. to 12:27 a.m.

The following fourteen officers notified Communications that they were responding to the "all units" call at the Ambassador: V. T. Karalekas, T. W. Duehring, P. G. Metoyer, R. B. Adair, J. J. Fedrizzi, L. L. De Losh, G. Ruiz, H. G. Dublin, J. D. Hayden and R. G. Gould, S. V. Ebbert, L. L. Estrada, G. E. Foster and J. T. Weinbeck.

12:26 a.m.

Sgt. Sharaga requested all available units to meet him in the rear parking lot of the hotel.

12:26 a.m.

Lieutenant W. F. Bornhoeft, Metropolitan Division watch commander, dispatched all available Metropolitan officers to the hotel on the request of Lt. R. Tackaberry.

12:27.40 a.m.

Sergeant W. C. Swihart broadcast the following message to

Communications Division:

"70-Boy, we are at the rear of the Ambassador, and they have just taken the suspect, and there's a hell of a crowd forming trying to rescue the prisoner."

12:28 a.m.

Sergeant Sharaga gave Communications the description of a suspect given to him by an unknown person who claimed to be a witness. His broadcast was as follows: (See 1:44 a.m. entry for further information regarding this broadcast.)

"2130, description of a suspect in the shooting at 3400 Wilshire Boulevard, male Caucasian, 20 to 22, 6' to 6'2", built thin, blond curly hair, wearing brown pants and a light brown shirt, direction taken unknown at this time."

12:28 a.m.

Senator Kennedy was removed from the hotel on a stretcher by ambulance attendants R. Hulsman and Max Behrman. The ambulance was parked between the front entrance and the ramp. As the attendants moved toward the rear of the ambulance, they were hindered by a large crowd. Sgts. Swihart and Feinberg, Officers Jensen, Nunley, Craig, Bollinger, D. Krieger, and R. B. Pickard assisted the attendants by forcing the crowd away from the ambulance.

After the Senator was placed inside the ambulance, Hulsman was prevented from closing the doors by the crowd. Hulsman was forced to remove some unauthorized persons from the ambulance in order to close the doors.

12:28 a.m.

Officer Hansen ran to his vehicle and broadcast the following message to Communications Division:

"7A42, advise all units in the area be aware there was a shooting at the Ambassador Hotel. Also Bob Kennedy shot, suspect in custody. All precautions should be taken for the security of the suspect and for Bob Kennedy."

12:28 a.m.

Officers J. J. Fedrizzi and L. E. De Losh were informed by Andrea Bush, Richard Bush and Richard Ritter that they had seen a male and a female run from the hotel after the shooting. De Losh immediately requested Communications Division to "seal off the area." He then broadcast the description of the suspects as given to him by these three persons:

"No. 1, male Latin, 30 to 35, 5-9½, stocky, wearing a wool hunter's hat with a small brim. No. 2, described as a female Caucasian. No further description."

12:28 a.m.

Officer White advised Communications Division that he and Placencia were en route to Rampart Station with Sirhan.

12:29 a.m.

Sergeant Sharaga repeated the description of the suspect that he had broadcast at 12:28 because Communications Division had not received the first transmission.

12:30 a.m.

Lieutenant R. Tackaberry, anticipating a crowd control problem

at Central Receiving Hospital, ordered Sergeants Swihart, Feinberg and ten officers to go there. Tackaberry also departed for the hospital in order to supervise the security.

Various Kennedy family and staff members solicited and received transportation from officers going to Central Receiving Hospital. Sergeants Swihart and Feinberg took several staff members to that location. Mr. and Mrs. Pierre Salinger and two other persons went with Officers Pickard and Krieger. Officers Hansen and Jensen transported a woman who was identified to them as a relative of the Senator's.

12:30 a.m.

Officer J. M. Steele was assigned to record all pertinent information at the Command Post.

12:31 a.m.

Officer Hansen requested two additional ambulances at the hotel. He informed Communications Division that there were still others in need of medical assistance.

12:34 a.m.

Officer Blishak requested an ambulance at the rear of the hotel.

Officers Craig and Bollinger notified Communications Division to cancel the request for ambulances as there were private ambulances (Goodhew) at the scene.

12:35 a.m.

Blishak informed Communications Division not to cancel his request for an ambulance as there were victims still lying on the floor.

12:36 a.m.

While in the Embassy Ballroom, Blishak solicited information from various people attempting to obtain a description of the "suspect." An unknown male described Sirhan and informed Blishak that he had been taken into custody. Blishak immediately went to his vehicle and requested an ambulance through Communications Division. He then broadcast the following message:

"2A68, regarding the shooting at the Ambassador, witness stated the suspect is a male Latin, 25 to 26, 5-5, light build, dark bushy hair and dark eyes. Wearing blue levis, blue jacket, blue tennis shoes. It is unknown whether this suspect is in custody. Request you broadcast that it is unknown if this suspect is in custody. Suspect used a pistol."

12:37 a.m.

Lieutenant R. K. Sillings, Sergeants J. D. Jones, and R. M. Rolon arrived at the Command Post. They were briefed on the situation by Sgt. Sharaga.

Sillings instructed Sharaga to establish a security perimeter around the hotel. Persons and vehicles attempting to leave were to be discouraged from doing so. Sharaga assigned Officers A. D. Bollinger, H. G. Dublin, G. Ruiz, V. T. Karalekas, V. E. Edwards, E. W. Crosthwaite, T. W. Duehring, and C. A. Wright to the hotel's parking lots and street exits.

Sillings instructed Rolon and Jones to take seven officers to the Embassy Ballroom and secure the crime scene. He also informed them that Roosevelt Grier reportedly was at the scene of the

shooting in possession of Sirhan's gun.

The squad consisted of Officers G. E. Foster, J. T. Weinbeck, J. L. Wilson, K. E. Vogl, R. J. Velasquez, C. A. Brewer and J. W. Grogan. The latter two were plainclothes officers. As these officers entered the hotel, they observed the numerous persons in the lobby in various emotional states. Some were crying, others screaming and still others fainting. Newsmen and their equipment seemed to be everywhere.

Sergeant Jones, in search of Roosevelt Grier, forced his way through the hysterical crowd into the kitchen. Upon entering the pantry serving area, Jones observed bloody rags and other pieces of possible evidential value on the floor. He and several other officers tried to protect the scene but were unable because of the large surging crowd.

Jones reached the Embassy Ballroom entrance via the pantry area and noticed an address system on the stage. He made a plea for all witnesses to report to the podium. He also assigned three of the uniformed officers to stay near the stage to take names of witnesses. The remaining three officers were instructed to clear the crime scene of all unauthorized persons. Due to the size of the crowd, these three officers were unable to move the people from the pantry area. They were hampered by television newsmen who refused to leave. Jones radioed the Command Post for additional help.

Plainclothes Officers A. L. Lamoreaux and C. W. Zachary reported to the Command Post. They were instructed to mingle with the

people inside the hotel and act as an intelligence unit.

Sergeant Rolon stationed several hotel security officers near the Embassy Ballroom. He assigned them to assist the officers at the crime scene.

Hotel security officer William Gardner informed Rolon that he was detaining several "eye witnesses" for the police. He also told Rolon that some members of the news media were trying to take these witnesses out of the Embassy Ballroom in order to obtain an exclusive story.

Rolon located Jesus Perez, who reportedly was shaking hands with Senator Kennedy at the time of the shooting. While walking Perez away from the crowd, a male, who identified himself as a reporter for "Time Incorporated," attempted to pull Perez away from Rolon. This reporter offered Perez \$5,000.00 for an exclusive story. Note: Perez was questioned at a later date regarding this money offer, and he could not recall the incident.

12:40 a.m.

Traffic on the surrounding surface streets came to a standstill as the sightseers converged on the area. Officer J. F. Hajek notified Communications Division that Wilshire Boulevard between Normandie and Alexandria Avenues was closed to traffic. He and his partner, D. H. Wilson, began diverting traffic away from that location. Fourteen other officers responding to the "shooting call" also took it upon themselves to clear this traffic problem. Performing this duty were P. M. Despard,

R. G. Rozzi, M. J. Melancon, R. E. Kimball, D. A. Aikins, W. D. Morgan, L. W. Altemueller, R. J. Brian, G. F. Girard, G. Guthrie, J. D. Hayden, R. G. Gould, S. V. Ebbert and L. L. Estrada.

12:44 a.m.

Officer Blishak requested an additional ambulance, at the rear of the hotel, for Gabor Kadar who was suffering from shock.

12:45 a.m.

George Ross Clayton, an amateur photographer, informed Officer Craig he had taken pictures of the crime scene prior to and after the shooting. He voluntarily turned the film over to Craig believing it to be of evidential value. Craig accepted the film and later booked it as evidence.

12:50 a.m.

Sergeant Rolon contacted the Command Post via a Handie-talkie radio and gave Sgt. Sharaga a situation report. Sharaga had been receiving reports from various sources stating there was a major disturbance in the Embassy Ballroom. Rolon informed him that there was "no major commotion, only mass confusion." Much of this problem was caused by members of the press attempting to gather additional facts.

The Gold Room, south of the Embassy Foyer, was used to isolate the witnesses. Rolon utilized the services of Los Angeles Fire Department personnel, Captain K. W. Held, Captain L. J. Rohm, Inspector C. Lynch and A. E. Fisher to guard the entrances of the room. They were instructed not to allow anyone inside

unless accompanied by a police officer.

Officers V. T. Morett and T. B. Roberts arrived at the hotel and went directly to the lobby area. There they observed two male Negroes involved in an altercation inside the Palm Room. The officers stopped the quarrel and instructed them to leave. Both combatants left without further incident. The two officers then advised the bartender to stop serving drinks and to close the bar immediately. They also asked every person who was not an employee of the bar to leave. The patrons complied without incident.

12:50 a.m.

Sergeant Sharaga notified the Emergency Control Center that he had received information Roosevelt Grier was now at Central Receiving Hospital in possession of Sirhan's gun.

12:50 a.m.

Lieutenant Sillings, en route to the Embassy Room from the Command Post, was met by a horde of television newsmen requesting an interview. He made a televised statement stating that the Senator had been shot. He also gave a description of an outstanding suspect. Sillings had received this description from the police radio and from Sharaga minutes earlier.

1:00 a.m.

Sergeants D. D. Varney and R. O. Beauchaine were requested by Councilman J. B. Potter to provide security for Dr. Max Rafferty in room 481. Both sergeants remained with Dr. Rafferty

for a half hour at which time they were relieved by Officers Estrada and Ebbert.

1:00 a.m.

Sergeant J. R. Mac Arthur of Rampart Detectives arrived at the Command Post. He immediately went to the crime scene. After locating Lt. Sillings, he requested him to segregate all witnesses. As the number of witnesses continued to expand, Mac Arthur found it difficult to conduct interviews in the Gold Room. He telephoned Lt. C. A. Hughes at Rampart Station and requested these witnesses be transported to the station. While waiting for the transportation, he conducted approximately twenty-five initial interviews of possible witnesses.

1:00 a.m.

Sergeant R. F. McGuire and Officer C. H. Wilson, Intelligence Division, went to the kitchen area and located witnesses Juan Romero, Vincent Di Pierro and Yoshio Niwa. They isolated them in the Gold Room. Both remained in this room interviewing witnesses.

1:00 a.m.

Four Los Angeles Sheriff's mobile units and thirty-four deputies on foot reported to the Command Post. The majority of these deputies were assigned to exterior perimeter security.

Sharaga assigned the following deputies to assist the officers in the Embassy Ballroom: Sgt. R. E. Lindblom, Sgt. J. C. Barber, Deputies J. R. Armstrong, G. Barrett, T. A. Beringer, H. J.

Foster, R. G. Hussey, F. H. Linley, R. J. Peterson and R. F. Salo.

Sergeant Lindblom led his squad of deputies to the Embassy Ballroom where he met with Sergeants Jones and Rolon. Jones instructed Lindblom to assist the Los Angeles officers in clearing the crime scene of all unauthorized persons. These officers and deputies formed a "wedge" and walked to the pantry area. Approximately fifteen minutes later they had cleared the crime scene. Newsmen and their equipment were moved only by the sheer number of officers and deputies. This operation was conducted without major incident.

Sergeant Lindblom dispatched one of his deputies to the IBM Building to request additional assistance.

Plainclothes Officer Lamoreaux, mingling with the crowd, observed some persons throwing chairs about the lobby and into the fountain.

After the kitchen area was cleared of unauthorized persons, Sgt. Rolon noticed a large crowd of people attempting to force their way into the Embassy Ballroom from the lobby. Rolon immediately requested Lindblom to clear this area also. Lindblom moved his squad of deputies and policemen into the lobby. The mob refused to move. This squad, facing a milling, screaming, hysterical mob, displayed their batons in a show of force. The mob was finally dispersed and moved from the lobby area by 1:30 a.m.

Officer Grogan, while assisting in clearing the crime scene, was informed by an unknown male that he had observed a busboy wipe a blood spot where the Senator had fallen after the shooting. Officer Brewer later found a blood-soaked rag and gave it to Sgt. Jones.

Sergeant Lindblom advised Rolon that his deputies would maintain security in the lobby area until relieved by Los Angeles officers.

1:05 a.m.

Captain C. A. Kirby, Commander, Communications Division, arrived at the Command Post.

1:10 a.m.

Lieutenant Sillings advised Sharaga to allow all vehicles to leave the hotel's parking lots and to record their license numbers for future identification.

1:11 a.m.

Sharaga contacted Communications Division and relayed the following message:

"2L30, until I establish, or at least have been informed at the C.P. that the suspect is in custody, request you repeat the broadcast of the suspect's description I gave earlier this evening. Repeat at least every ten minutes on all frequencies."

1:12 a.m.

Communications Division acknowledged Sharaga's transmission

by stating that the only description they had was the one broadcast at 12:36 by Blishak. This description was that of a male Latin.

1:14 a.m.

Sharaga informed Communications Division their description of the suspect was not the correct one. He then repeated his description as follows:

"Male Caucasian, 20 to 22, 6' to 6'2", sandy blond curly hair, wearing brown pants and a tan shirt.

1:15 a.m.

Lieutenant Sillings, in a situation report from the Embassy Ballroom to the Command Post, stated that there was mass confusion and hysteria at that location. He also requested additional officers.

1:15 a.m. to 1:22 a.m.

Captain Kirby, through the Emergency Control Center, requested a staff officer be assigned to the hotel as a press relations officer. Inspector R. F. Rock immediately radioed that he was en route to the location.

1:28 a.m.

Upon arriving at the Command Post, Rock assumed the duties as the Department's Press Relations Officer. He requested Kirby to immediately confirm the validity of there being only one suspect involved in the shooting.

1:30 a.m.

Deputy Sheriff T. J. Smith was instructed by his supervisor, Lt. J. L. Cline, at the IBM Building, to maintain a log of occurrences. This log pertaining to the Sheriff's Department activities at the hotel commenced at 1:30 a.m. and was terminated at 3:50 a.m.

1:30 a.m.

Captain F. A. Phillips, Rampart Division Commander, arrived at the hotel. He checked the functions of the Command Post and the security measures being taken in the hotel. Noting that these two areas were properly and adequately supervised by Sillings, he left this location to check the conditions at the Good Samaritan Hospital.

1:33 a.m.

The Command Post received information of a disturbance at the parking lot exit in the 3200 block West 8th Street. Captain Kirby dispatched Officers J. L. Conrad and P. Nelson to investigate. Ten minutes later these officers returned to the Command Post and told Kirby that the disturbance was caused by five male Negroes who had refused to leave the area.

1:40 a.m.

Lieutenant B. Kienast, Sheriff's Department, assigned Sergeants D. M. Hogthrop, M. N. Davis, Deputies R. G. Hussey, R. L. Weitzel, C. O. Wernicke, C. H. Woods and ten other deputies from the IBM Building to assist Sgt. Lindblom at the hotel.

1:44 a.m.

Inspector J. W. Powers contacted Sgt. Sharaga on the radio, at the Command Post, and requested to know the origin of the "second" suspect's description. Sharaga had obtained this information from a person who allegedly had been pushed over by the "suspect." This suspect, according to the witness, ran from the crime scene into an adjacent room where this witness had been standing. The witness had only surmised that this person was a suspect because of his hurried actions. Powers ordered Sharaga to disregard the broadcast on the second suspect. He informed Sharaga that other witnesses who had been near the Senator at the time of the shooting described Sirhan as being the only suspect involved.

1:45 a.m.

Sharaga instructed Communications Division to cancel the broadcast on the "second suspect."

2:00 a.m.

Firearms experts, Sgt. W. J. Lee, Officer D. A. Wolfer and photographer C. Collier reported to Sgt. Mac Arthur. Working under his direction, they conducted related scientific investigations at the scene.

2:00 a.m.

Deputy H. J. Foster, patrolling the patio area east of the Palm Court, observed Terry Lee Fraser walk out of the bushes. Deputy Foster became suspicious and stopped him.

While being questioned, Fraser became nervous and evasive. He denied walking through the bushes and gave conflicting statements. Deputy Foster decided to take him to the Sheriff's Command Post for further questioning. Aided by Deputy C. O. Wernicke, Fraser was escorted to the IBM Building and released to the custody of Sgt. D. G. Fossey. Fossey immediately notified Sgt. Sharaga of this arrest.

2:20 a.m.

Lieutenant Sillings established a Satellite Command Post in the Embassy Ballroom. He assigned Sgt. Jones as supervisor in charge of internal security. Officers reporting to this location were assigned various security duties. Initially these posts consisted of relieving the deputies, security for Dr. Max Rafferty's suite, guarding all entrances throughout the hotel and patrolling all floor levels.

2:25 a.m.

All the Sheriff's personnel were relieved and their posts were manned by Los Angeles police officers. The Sheriff's returned to their Command Post at the IBM Building.

2:35 a.m.

The police bus, driven by Officer L. E. Duren, arrived at the Command Post. Fifteen witnesses were taken to the bus without incident or opposition from the press. Sgt. Rolon, Officers Velasquez and Ruiz accompanied the witnesses to Rampart Station. Other witnesses were driven to Rampart Station in police vehicles by Officers Fedrizzi, De Losh, Morett and Roberts.

2:47 a.m.

Returning to the Command Post with Fraser, Craig and Bollinger were instructed to take him to Rampart Station. Fraser was later fingerprinted and photographed at the station. After being questioned it was established by detectives that he was not involved in the case and he was released.

3:03 a.m.

Detective Headquarters notified the Command Post that Barbara Schlei had telephoned stating she was in room 516 of the Ambassador Hotel with a prime witness. Sillings, accompanied by several officers, went to room 516 and located Lisa Lynn Urso. Urso related she had been standing directly behind Sirhan B. Sirhan when he shot the Senator.

3:08 a.m.

Sheriff's personnel and equipment in the reserve pool at the IBM Building amounted to sixty-four deputies, four sergeants and radio cars.

3:30 a.m.

Upon returning to the hotel, Rolon was assigned to clear the fifth floor of all unauthorized persons. While posting officers in and near the Kennedy suite, Rolon's efforts were hampered by a crowd of young adults, many of whom were intoxicated. Some members of the crowd insisted on remaining there stating they were part of the Kennedy delegation. Others in the group attempted to order the officers away from their posts. The crowd nevertheless was moved from the fifth floor without

incident.

3:30 a.m.

After the majority of newsmen had departed from the hotel and there was no longer a need for a staff press relations officer, Inspector Rock left. He later reported to Parker Center where he assisted Chief Reddin.

During the remainder of the early morning hours, Lt. Sillings continued to reenforce the security in the hotel.

At the Command Post, Officer Hajek was designated the Personnel Officer. Officer Rozzi was assigned the position of Press Relations Officer. H. Bailey and B. W. Curtis assisted Sgt. Sharaga. Policewoman S. L. Williams was designated as the Transportation Officer. Her duties consisted of checking police vehicles in and out of the Command Post area.

Assisting Sgt. Mac Arthur with interviews of prospective witnesses were Intelligence Division Sergeants W. R. Unland, H. E. Roberson, R. F. McGuire, and uniformed Officers C. R. Wilson, J. T. Weinbeck, G. E. Foster and G. Ruiz.

3:46 a.m.

A final adjusted count of Sheriff's personnel and equipment totaled eighty-two deputies, eleven sergeants, ten radio cars and one bus.

4:05 a.m.

Officers J. L. Brown and M. J. Lybarger were dispatched to the

Kennedy suite on the fifth floor and instructed not to allow anyone in these rooms except the Kennedy family.

4:40 a.m.

Two commercial telephones were installed at the Command Post.

4:45 a.m.

Officer B. W. Curtis was assigned to record all telephone messages.

5:00 a.m.

Sergeant A. L. Lavalley reported to Sgt. Mac Arthur at the crime scene. Lavalley, the Department Surveyor, was instructed to measure the locations of the suspected bullet holes and to survey and draw the crime scene.

5:16 a.m.

Lieutenant S. L. George was assigned to the duties of Logistics Officer.

5:25 a.m.

Policewoman S. A. Fried was assigned to work in the Command Post. Her duties consisted of assigning officers to various security posts for relief duty.

5:45 a.m.

Lieutenant Sillings advised the Emergency Control Center that security of the Casino Level as well as all entrances was established. Officers assigned to those particular areas were: G. R. Campbell, L. H. Graff, J. R. Brackley, T. H. Dickson,

J. A. Margetich, A. E. Davis, J. C. Murawski, R. W. Moss, A. A. Arce, J. A. Rogers, P. Nelson, and J. L. Conrad. There were also twenty-eight additional officers assigned to other hotel security locations.

6:15 a.m.

Officer J. M. Steele was relieved of the duty of Recorder by Officer V. E. Edwards.

6:40 a.m.

Lt. Sillings advised the Emergency Control Center that the hotel would attempt to move the Jesse Unruh party out of the fifth floor Presidential Suite and assign the rooms to the Kennedy family. If this were not possible, other room assignments would be made for Princess Lee Radziwill, Pat Lawford, Steven Smith, Senator Edward Kennedy and Ethel Kennedy.

6:55 a.m.

Officer Curtis, telephone recorder, was relieved by Officer Willoughby.

6:55 a.m.

Sergeant F. J. Terrick and a squad of nine officers from Traffic Enforcement Division reported for duty. All were immediately assigned to guard various stairways and elevators. They were ordered to keep unauthorized persons from going to the upper floors of the hotel. The only authorized persons allowed to use the main elevators were officers, employees and guests. All visitors were required to be accompanied by a hotel guest. This system worked smoothly. The guests and

visitors cooperated fully.

7:50 a.m.

Sergeant Jones began a steady flow of communications to the Emergency Control Center requesting food and replacements for the officers at the hotel. The Emergency Control Center informed him replacements would arrive at approximately 12 noon. Jones requested and received permission from the Emergency Control Center to contact the patrol divisions who had personnel at the hotel and request their replacements.

8:00 a.m. to 8:30 a.m.

Day watch personnel from adjoining patrol divisions, consisting of fifteen policemen, a policewoman and one sergeant, reported to the Command Post. They were assigned to replace the night and morning watch officers.

8:10 a.m.

Emergency Control Center was notified by Sgt. Jones that all officers with the exception of one lieutenant, two sergeants and twelve policemen had been relieved.

8:20 a.m.

Jones was informed by the Emergency Control Center he could not obtain replacements from patrol divisions without requesting them through the Emergency Control Center Personnel Officer. He was also instructed to retain as many morning watch officers as possible as a reserve force.

8:28 a.m.

As requested by Jones, Communications Division broadcast an

order for all units previously released from the hotel to return to that location.

8:30 a.m.

Virginia Guy, a news reporter, informed Sgt. Rolon she had been a witness to the shooting. She stated she was struck on the mouth by Sirhan's gun while the gun was being wrestled from him. This blow caused her to lose a portion of an upper front tooth. She had not made herself available for interview prior to this time due to the necessity of completing her work assignment. She refused medical attention stating she would see her own dentist. Rolon transported her to Rampart Station where she was further interviewed by Sergeants J. E. Chiquet and E. H. Henderson.

8:40 a.m.

Sharaga redesignated his parking lot command post as the staging area. He assigned Jones to take over as Field Commander in the Embassy Ballroom Command Post. Sharaga designated himself as the Staging Officer.

9:00 a.m.

Sergeant J. H. Cleghorn was assigned the duties of Press Relations Officer.

10:00 a.m.

Lieutenant J. T. Rouzan relieved Sgt. Jones and assumed the duties as Field Commander.

10:05 a.m.

Relief of all morning and midwatch officers was completed.

10:40 a.m.

Lieutenant Sillings received a message to call Captain Phillips at Rampart Station, "Code 3."

Phillips wanted Sgt. Mac Arthur to immediately verify the employment and identification of Robert J. Gindroz with the hotel. A car key found on Sirhan's person was found to fit the ignition of Gindroz's vehicle. This car had been located earlier near the Ambassador Hotel by Officers White and Placencia.

11:30 a.m.

Inspector Rock, noting a large contingency of officers still providing security at the hotel, ordered Lt. Sillings to reduce and relieve the majority of that force.

12:15 p.m.

The staging area was deactivated. A small force consisting of sixteen officers and a policewoman, commanded by Sgt. Hagele, remained at the hotel for minimum security.

Assignments of these officers were as follows: R. A. Johncola and D. W. Bennett, fifth floor roving patrol; L. A. Sterling and L. O. Mayer, Senator Kennedy's suite; M. E. Teney and W. P. Zippi, north end of the fifth floor; K. W. Duncan, fifth floor, center area; A. D. Lambach and H. C. Morris, south side of the fifth floor; R. S. Borowski and G. W. Irwin, Senator Kennedy's press and secretarial room, 512; M. A. Voss and L. E. Crow, relief officers; J. W. Gragg and Policewoman S. A. Fried, Command Post; J. T. Caddin and D. R. Marvin searching the

hotel's parking lots for Sirhan's vehicle.

12:45 p.m.

Sillings, Rolon and Sharaga left the hotel and proceeded to Rampart Station where they were debriefed by Captain Phillips.

2:45 p.m.

Lieutenant G. E. Conroy, Commander of the Emergency Control Center, instructed Sgt. Hagele to deactivate the entire security force.

All the officers at the hotel were instructed to return to their respective divisions. This detail was completely secured at 3:10 p.m.

During the morning of June 5, 1968, the following personnel reported to the Ambassador Hotel at the times indicated.

12:06 a.m.

RAMPART DIVISION

UNIT

Officer G. W. Blishak	2A68
Officer R. J. Velasquez	2A68

12:22 a.m. to 12:25 a.m.

METROPOLITAN DIVISION

Officer M. G. Livesey	2R27
Officer W. Nunley	2R27
Officer W. A. Strickel	2R27

RAMPART DIVISION

Sergeant P. Sharaga	2L30
Officer A. Placencia	2X48
Officer T. R. White	2X48

WILSHIRE DIVISION

Officer S. S. Hansen	7A42
Officer D. Jensen	7A42

12:26 a.m. to 12.27 a.m.

ACCIDENT INVESTIGATION DIVISION

Officer S. V. Ebbert	12T58
Officer L. L. Estrada	12T58

JUVENILE DIVISION

Officer L. E. De Losh	8K1
Officer J. J. Fedrizzi	8K1

METROPOLITAN DIVISION

Sergeant J. Feinberg	R-70-B
Sergeant W. C. Swihart	R-70-B
Officer G. E. Foster	R-22
Officer D. R. Krieger	R-24
Officer R. B. Pickard	R-24
Officer J. T. Weinbeck	R-22

RAMPART DIVISION

	<u>UNIT</u>
Officer R. B. Adair	2Z1
Officer A. D. Bollinger	2A51
Officer C. C. Craig	2A51
Officer H. G. Dublin	2A37
Officer T. W. Duehring	2A47
Officer V. T. Karalekas	2A47
Officer P. G. Metoyer	2Z1
Officer G. Ruiz	2A37

WILSHIRE DIVISION

Officer R. G. Gould	7A1
Officer J. D. Hayden	7A1

12:28 a.m. to 1:00 a.m.

ACCIDENT INVESTIGATION DIVISION

Officer L. W. Altemueller	12T53
Officer R. J. Brian	12T53
Officer R. W. Furtak	7T78
Officer G. F. Girard	6T28
Officer G. C. Guthrie	6T28
Officer L. J. Miller	7T78
Officer E. S. Pearson	7T6
Officer W. Wighton	7T6

ADMINISTRATIVE VICE

Officer C. A. Brewer	4Y282
Officer J. W. Grogan	4Y282
Officer A. L. Lamoreaux	4Y284
Officer C. W. Zachary	4Y284

COMMUNICATIONS DIVISION

Captain C. A. Kirby	Commander
	2J

DETECTIVE HEADQUARTERS DIVISION

Sergeant R. O. Beauchaine	1K3
Sergeant D. D. Varney	1K3

HOLLYWOOD DIVISION

Officer A. A. Arce	6A41
Officer J. A. Rogers	6A41

INTELLIGENCE DIVISIONUNIT

Sergeant R. F. McGuire
Officer C. H. Wilson

3Y55
3Y55

METROPOLITAN DIVISION

Lieutenant R. Tackaberry
Officer A. E. Davis
Officer J. R. Emery
Officer D. R. Krieger
Officer J. A. Margetich
Officer R. B. Pickard
Officer J. L. Segars
Officer J. M. Steele
Officer T. J. Vandewalle

R-10
R-11
R-21
R-24
R-11
R-24
R-25
R-25
R-21

NEWTON DIVISION

Officer D. N. Mahle
Officer D. E. Zeigler

13A91
13A91

RAMPART DIVISION

Lieutenant R. K. Sillings
Sergeant D. W. Bosacker
Sergeant R. M. Rolon
Officer W. H. Dworin
Officer V. J. Morett
Officer W. J. Powell
Officer T. B. Roberts
Officer K. E. Vogl
Officer J. L. Wilson

2L10
2L30
2L20
2A12
2X26
2A12
2X26
2A1
2A1

WILSHIRE DIVISION

Sergeant J. D. Jones
Officer D. G. Aikins
Officer H. Bailey
Officer E. W. Crosthwaite
Officer P. M. Despard
Officer V. J. Edwards
Officer J. F. Hajek
Officer R. E. Kimball
Officer M. J. Melancon
Officer W. B. Morgan
Officer R. G. Rozzi
Officer D. H. Wilson
Officer C. A. Wright

7L20
7A87
7Z6
7Z6
7A90
7A63
7A57
7A74
7A74
7A87
7A90
7A57
7A63

1:00 a.m. to 1:30 a.m.

CENTRAL DIVISION

Officer J. W. Cronshaw
Officer R. D. Hill

UNIT

1A29
1A29

HOLLYWOOD DIVISION

Officer J. L. Conrad
Officer R. W. Gerst
Officer P. Nelson
Officer D. G. Simonson

6A51
6A1
6A51
6A1

METROPOLITAN DIVISION

Officer J. R. Brackley
Officer G. R. Campbell
Officer T. H. Dickson
Officer L. H. Graff
Officer J. R. Turner
Officer J. R. Valdez

R-34
R-33
R-34
R-33
R-31
R-31

PATROL BUREAU

Inspector R. F. Rock

Staff 3C

RAMPART DIVISION

Captain F. A. Phillips
Sergeant J. R. Mac Arthur

Commander 2
Detectives

1:30 a.m. to 2:30 a.m.

CENTRAL JAIL DIVISION

Officer L. E. Duren

Bus Driver

GEORGIA STREET JUVENILE

Policewoman S. L. Williams

INTELLIGENCE DIVISION

Sergeant H. E. Roberson
Sergeant W. R. Unland

3Y58
3Y58

NEWTON STREET DIVISION

Officer B. Altizer

13A41

NORTH HOLLYWOOD DIVISION

Officer B. W. Curtis

15L27

SCIENTIFIC INVESTIGATION DIVISION

UNIT

Sergeant W. J. Lee
Officer D. A. Wolfer
Civilian C. Collier

Firearms Unit
Firearms Unit
Photographer

77TH STREET DIVISION

Officer J. L. Brown
Officer M. J. Lybarger

12A25
12A25

WEST VALLEY DIVISION

Officer R. W. Moss
Officer J. C. Murawski

10L72
10L94

4:30 a.m.

RAMPART DIVISION

Policewoman S. A. Fried

5:00 a.m.

SCIENTIFIC INVESTIGATION DIVISION

Sergeant A. J. Lavallee

Surveyer

SUPPLY DIVISION

Lieutenant S. L. George

7:00 a.m.

RAMPART DIVISION

Officer F. R. Willoughby

Vice

TRAFFIC ENFORCEMENT DIVISION

Sergeant F. J. Terrick
Officer J. A. Bottrell
Officer G. L. Douglas
Officer W. F. Ellis
Officer R. C. Meharg
Officer A. S. Peckham
Officer M. E. Rhodes
Officer C. E. Teague
Officer P. H. Thompson
Officer G. L. Williams

FM30
7M51
6M41
1M1
6M42
2M11
3M24
7M52
7M53
3M23

8:00 a.m. to 8:30 a.m.

GEORGIA STREET JUVENILE

Policewoman E. M. Kusel

HOLLYWOOD DIVISION

Officer L. E. Crowe
Officer D. R. Marvin
Officer L. O. Mayer

UNIT

6L1 (Day)
6L41
6L51

77TH STREET DIVISION

Officer K. W. Duncan
Officer A. D. Lambach

12A25 (Day)
12A25 (Day)

WILSHIRE DIVISION

Sergeant C. C. Hagele
Officer D. W. Bennett
Officer R. S. Borowski
Officer J. T. Cadden
Officer J. W. Gragg
Officer G. W. Irwin
Officer R. A. Johncola
Officer H. E. Mauk
Officer H. C. Morris
Officer L. A. Sterling
Officer M. A. Voss

7L20 (Day)
7A97 (Day)
7L1 (Day)
7S28 (Day)
7A42
7L16 (Day)
7A97 (Day)
7A87 (Day)
7S8
7A87 (Day)
7A42

9:00 a.m. to 10:00 a.m.

77TH STREET DIVISION

Officer M. E. Teney
Officer W. P. Zippi

12Z2 (Day)
12Z2 (Day)

WILSHIRE DIVISION

Lieutenant J. T. Rouzan
Sergeant J. H. Cleghorn

CENTRAL RECEIVING HOSPITAL

On June 5, 1968, at 12:30 a.m., Senator Robert Kennedy was transported by ambulance from the Ambassador Hotel to Central Receiving Hospital. The following is an account of the participation of the Los Angeles Police Department at this location.

Officer G. F. Tinch, assigned to the hospital detail at Central Receiving, was informed of the shooting by a hospital staff member. Anticipating a need for additional officers at this location, Tinch notified Detective Headquarters of this incident and requested assistance.

At approximately 12:28 a.m., members of the press and sightseers began converging at the hospital en masse. The majority of the crowd congregated near the ambulance dock.

Officers R. O. Harper and R. E. Naquin, who were at the hospital on another matter, were assigned to guard the ambulance dock. Both were also ordered by Tinch to clear the dock area of unauthorized persons.

Arrival at Central Receiving Hospital

The ambulance bearing the Senator arrived at the hospital at 12:30 a.m., preceded by Officers M. G. Livesey and W. A. Strickel who had driven "Code 3" in their police vehicle from the hotel.

After backing the ambulance into the dock, Robert Hulsman, Max Behrman and other hospital staff members removed the Senator's stretcher from the vehicle. Cameramen and newsmen, attempting

to take pictures, mobbed the stretcher bearers. Tinch cleared the way and helped get the stretcher inside to treatment room #2. Tinch left the treatment room to assist the other officers in clearing the corridor. Officers F. Mena and W. W. Ambrecht had been dispatched from Rampart Station by Sgt. J. S. Locker to provide security at the hospital. Tinch assigned them to secure the treatment room and ordered them to allow no one into the room except the hospital staff.

Individual officers attempted to move the crowd of newsmen and sightseers from the corridor with little success. Sergeants W. C. Swihart and Feinberg organized a squad to concentrate on keeping the corridors clear.

While a large crowd was still milling around the corridor, Ethel Kennedy and a group of four or five other persons attempted to enter the treatment room. Unaware that she was the Senator's wife, Officer Ambrecht refused them admittance. This small group rushed toward the door. Ambrecht, fearful that the Senator's treatment table might easily be upset by this rush, took a position in the center of the doorway. He extended his arms to form a barricade across the door to prevent them from entering.

The group, including Ethel Kennedy, unsuccessful in their first try at entering the room, attempted to push and pull Ambrecht away from the door. Ambrecht pushed the group away a second time. During this scuffle Ambrecht received minor scratches to his left thumb and right wrist. Fred Dutton, a Kennedy aide,

approached Sergeant Swihart and asked if he had seen what had just happened. Swihart replied in the affirmative and informed Dutton that Ambrecht had acted properly. When Ethel Kennedy's identification was established, she was allowed to enter the room. Father J. W. Mundell, a priest dressed in civilian attire, was identified by Mrs. Kennedy and also permitted inside.

Lieutenant R. Tackaberry, arriving from the hotel shortly after this incident, immediately assumed command as senior officer at the scene. Lieutenant W. E. Hogue, who was dispatched to the hospital from Parker Center by Deputy Chief E. M. Davis, also arrived. Hogue's duties were to relay information regarding the situation back to the Emergency Control Center.

Upon locating Senator Kennedy's treatment room, Hogue identified himself to Officers Ambrecht and Mena. He noted both officers were having difficulty trying to control the efforts of various persons seeking access to the room. Tackaberry and Hogue both agreed that the crowd should be moved out of the corridor to the waiting room. Sergeants Swihart, Feinberg and R. M. Lopez, already in the process of moving the crowd, were joined by Officers W. A. Strickel, M. G. Livesey, R. B. Adair, P. G. Metoyer, C. W. Carrington, F. J. Bielman, S. S. Hansen, D. Jensen, J. L. Segars, R. O. Harper and R. E. Naquin.

William Barry, Kennedy's bodyguard, approached Tackaberry and demanded that Officer Ambrecht be removed from the door of the treatment room because of his rudeness to Ethel Kennedy.

Tackaberry informed him that the officer was following orders and would not be removed. Frank Mankiewicz and Fred Dutton made similar demands to Sergeants Swihart and Feinberg. Dutton additionally insisted Ambrecht be arrested for battery against Ethel Kennedy. In order to calm Barry, Mankiewicz and Dutton who were becoming boisterous and antagonistic, Tackaberry relieved Ambrecht with another officer. Tackaberry stated that during the various times he observed Ambrecht at this post, "his demeanor and manners were above reproach." He was firm but courteous, and his conduct was that of a seasoned professional officer."

Stephen Smith sought entry into the treatment room but was denied admittance by Lieutenant Hogue. Smith informed Hogue that since the Senator was his brother-in-law he should be entitled to enter. Hogue told him that the security of Senator Kennedy now rested with the Los Angeles Police Department and as such the Department was assuming control of his personal safety.

At approximately 12:40 a.m., Captain W. O. Fudge, Commander of the Business Office Division, arrived at the hospital. Fifteen minutes earlier, he had been directed by Deputy Chief Davis to supervise the security at this location. Fudge instructed Lieutenant Tackaberry to move all unauthorized persons from the corridor. Tackaberry briefed his sergeants with these instructions. A group of officers were formed in a line across the short width of the hallway and began moving the crowd in a westerly direction toward the waiting room.

William Barry attempted both verbally and physically to break through the police line several times. Each time he was denied passage by Jensen and several other officers. Barry became loud, irate and belligerent, demanding entrance into the treatment room. Captain Fudge interceded and attempted to calm Barry. After determining Barry was the personal bodyguard of Senator Kennedy, Fudge allowed him to remain in the corridor. However, he was refused permission to enter the treatment room.

Sergeants W. C. Costleigh and R. H. Griffin arrived and noted that sufficient personnel were deployed inside the hospital. They remained outside to supervise exterior security. Griffin assigned four officers to each of the two main driveways. He ordered them not to allow any unauthorized vehicles on the hospital grounds. Two other officers were assigned to guard the automatic doors near the ambulance dock.

Transfer of Kennedy to Good Samaritan Hospital

Dr. A. C. Holt withdrew blood from the vein of the Senator's left forearm for typing and cross matching. He gave two vials containing the blood samples to nurse B. E. Eby, who in turn gave the vials to Lieutenant Tackaberry with instructions to transport them immediately to the laboratory at Good Samaritan Hospital. Tackaberry assigned Officers R. D. Barnes and B. L. Romano to transport the blood sample.

Upon learning that the Senator was to be transferred to Good Samaritan Hospital, Lieutenant Hogue dispatched Detectives

M. Lewis and Sergeant A. J. Corcoran to that location. Both were ordered to make a security check of that hospital.

Tackaberry instructed Tinch to inform him a few minutes in advance of the actual intended transfer so that the majority of officers could be dispatched to that location. Tackaberry then ordered Sergeant Feinberg to take a squad of nine officers to Good Samaritan Hospital and set up road blocks. Several minutes later Tackaberry also dispatched Sergeants Lopez and Griffin with twelve officers to that location. He instructed them to secure the hospital grounds, the elevators and the room Senator Kennedy was to occupy.

Prior to the Senator being moved to the ambulance, Tackaberry and Hogue positioned a number of officers in two lines to provide a protective path from the corridor to the ambulance. At 12:55 a.m. as the Senator was being wheeled out of the hospital, William Barry attempted to break through the police line. He was restrained by Officer Jensen until the Senator was safely inside the ambulance. At that time Jensen released his hold on Barry and allowed him to accompany the Senator.

In order to provide security for the Senator while en route to Good Samaritan Hospital, Lieutenant Tackaberry and Sergeant Swihart drove directly behind the ambulance to that location. Leaving the Central Receiving Hospital grounds from the 6th Street exit, the ambulance was driven one block south on Valencia Street to Shatto Street then east one and a half blocks to the Ambulance Entrance of Good Samaritan Hospital.

Captain Fudge also departed for Good Samaritan Hospital, leaving Tinch to supervise the remaining officers at Central Receiving Hospital. Lieutenant Hogue had also left for Good Samaritan Hospital.

Stephen Smith identified himself to Officers R. E. Peters and J. O. Worden as a relative of the Senator. He requested a ride to Good Samaritan Hospital. The officers complied and transported Smith and two other persons to that location. Officers Hansen and Jensen drove Frank Mankiewicz and two other persons to that hospital.

Rafer Johnson who still had Sirhan's gun in his possession was located at Central Receiving Hospital by Intelligence Division Sergeants J. M. Scherrer and J. Horrell. When asked for the gun, Johnson refused to surrender it, insisting he would release it only at "Police Headquarters." The officers agreed to take him to the police station, but Johnson requested to be taken to Good Samaritan Hospital first to check the prognosis of the Senator. Both sergeants complied and later drove him to Rampart Station where he surrendered the gun to Sergeant R. L. Calkins.

Incident at Receiving Hospital after Kennedy's Removal

At 1:15 a.m., numerous sightseers began arriving at the Receiving Hospital. Crowds congregated on the driveways blocking the emergency ingress routes. Others gathered around the grass, the emergency parking lot area and the hospital entrances. Tinch notified Communications of the unruly crowd and requested five additional units to help disperse these people. A Hollenbeck

Division unit, 4A31, D. A. Lefler and V. H. Rains, was assigned the call, "Code 3." A Highland Park unit, 11A89, L. J. Clesceri and J. J. Flynn, was assigned as the back-up unit, "Code 2." A total of twenty officers, one sergeant and a lieutenant from various patrol divisions responded to the "major 415" call. The first unit, 1Z14, G. J. Knechtel and M. T. Cheatham, arrived at 1:20 a.m., followed by the rest in one minute intervals until 1:27 a.m.

Sheriff Captain P. J. Bratsch dispatched Sergeant T. J. De Graw and twenty deputies, from the IBM Building Command Post, to assist the officers at Central Receiving Hospital. Some of Bratsch's deputies had earlier assisted the Police Department at the Ambassador Hotel.

Lieutenant R. Moulton, Highland Park Watch Commander, responded to the "415" call with Sergeant W. B. Barone. Moulton assumed command as senior officer in charge.

The driveways were cleared and the groups were dispersed from the area without incident. At 1:33 a.m., E. N. Peters radioed Communications Division advising no further units were needed at Central Receiving Hospital.

Moulton telephoned Captain F. A. Phillips at Rampart Station and informed him of the number of officers he was holding in reserve for reassignment. Phillips instructed Moulton to dispatch them to Rampart Station for security of that building.

* * * * *

The following officers reported to Central Receiving Hospital and assisted in crowd control at that location. An asterisk (*) preceding an officers name indicates that that officer was at the Ambassador Hotel assisting there prior to reporting to the hospital.

12:30 a.m. to 12:45 a.m.

ACCIDENT INVESTIGATION DIVISION

UNIT #

Officer R. W. Furtack *	7T78
Officer R. O. Harper	3T86
Officer L. J. Miller *	7T78
Officer R. E. Naquin	3T86

BUSINESS OFFICE DIVISION

Captain W. O. Fudge	Staff 9
---------------------	---------

CENTRAL DIVISION

Officer F. J. Bielman	1A47
Officer C. W. Carrington	1A47
Officer M. T. Cheatham	1Z14
Officer B. Herrera	1A75
Officer J. B. Holder	1Z7
Officer D. L. Hudson	1Z7
Officer M. R. Jackson	1A75
Officer G. T. Knechtel	1Z14
Officer R. E. Peters	1A7
Officer B. M. Solon	1Z3
Officer J. C. Watts	1Z3
Officer J. O. Worden	1A7

DETECTIVE HEADQUARTERS

Sergeant A. J. Corcoran	1K1
Officer M. Lewis	1K1
Officer G. F. Tinch	Hospital Detail

INTELLIGENCE DIVISION

Sergeant J. Horrall	3Y65
Sergeant J. M. Scherrer	3Y65

HOLLENBECK DIVISIONUNIT #

Lieutenant W. E. Hogue

METROPOLITAN DIVISION

Lieutenant R. Tackaberry *	R-10
Sergeant W. C. Costleigh	R-40 B
Sergeant J. Feinberg *	R-70 B
Sergeant R. H. Griffin	R-80 C
Sergeant R. M. Lopez	R-80 C
Sergeant W. C. Swihart *	R-70 B
Officer W. G. Baker	R-9
Officer R. D. Barnes	R-12
Officer G. D. Bitterolf	R-9
Officer M. J. Calagna	R-8
Officer J. R. Emery *	R-21
Officer J. W. Gillis	R-13
Officer J. D. Hollis	R-13
Officer T. K. Hunter	R-26
Officer D. R. Krieger *	R-24
Officer A. R. Layton	R-19
Officer D. J. Lees	R-19
Officer M. G. Livesey *	R-27
Officer L. C. McNamara	R-14
Officer S. K. Mills	R-14
Officer T. J. Murphy	R-17
Officer A. R. Panzica	R-15
Officer R. B. Pickard *	R-24
Officer R. K. Pollack	R-15
Officer J. A. Rice	R-8
Officer J. A. Roach	R-16
Officer B. L. Romano	R-12
Officer R. B. Sanchez	R-16
Officer J. L. Segars *	R-25
Officer A. H. Stolle	R-26
Officer W. A. Strickel *	R-27
Officer T. G. Vandewalle *	R-21
Officer A. J. Vitali	R-17

PUBLIC AFFAIRS DIVISION

Officer A. M. Mazzone

RAMPART DIVISION

Sergeant B. A. Mick	2V20
Officer R. B. Adair *	2Z1
Officer W. W. Ambrecht	2X24
Officer F. Mena	2X24
Officer P. G. Metoyer *	2Z1

WILSHIRE DIVISIONUNIT #

Officer S. S. Hansen *
Officer D. Jensen *

7A42
7A42

1:20 a.m. to 1:30 a.m.

ACCIDENT INVESTIGATION DIVISION

Officer W. A. Harms
Officer C. F. Hussey

FT92
FT92

HIGHLAND PARK DIVISION

Lieutenant R. M. Moulton
Sergeant W. B. Barone
Officer L. J. Clesceri
Officer J. J. Flynn
Officer C. D. Lake
Officer M. E. Rhine

11L10
11L20
11A89
11A89
11A19
11A19

HOLLENBECK DIVISION

Officer P. L. Bressler
Officer D. A. Lefler
Officer V. H. Rains
Officer E. Valenzuela

4A67
4A31
4A31
4A67

HOLLYWOOD DIVISION

Officer D. L. Peery
Officer C. M. Harris

6A52
6A52

METROPOLITAN DIVISION

Officer W. Nunley *

R-27

RAMPART DIVISION

Officer G. W. Blishak *

2A68

UNIVERSITY DIVISION

Officer D. C. Clodio
Officer D. E. Evans
Officer J. L. Johnson
Officer E. N. Peters
Officer C. R. Wilson
Officer R. B. Vincent

3A21
3A98
3A98
3A24
3A21
3A24

5:00 a.m.

INTELLIGENCE DIVISION

Sergeant R. F. McGuire
Officer C. H. Wilson

3Y55
3Y55

GOOD SAMARITAN HOSPITAL

On June 5, 1968, at 12:55 a.m., Senator Robert F. Kennedy was transferred from the Central Receiving Hospital to the Good Samaritan Hospital. The following is a narrative account of the Police Department's role at the latter location.

12:40 a.m.

Arriving as the advance security detail, Sgt. A. J. Corcoran and Officer M. Lewis began checking the areas of the hospital requiring immediate security. Both officers had been dispatched minutes earlier from Central Receiving Hospital by Lt. W. E. Hogue to establish initial security. After determining the location where the Senator was to be treated, the officers deployed other officers to various critical areas.

12:50 a.m.

Sergeant J. Feinberg arrived with a squad of nine officers. He immediately established road blocks on Shatto Street at the intersections of Witmer and Lucas Streets. He then assigned other officers to guard the rear driveway of the hospital. The remaining officers were posted at the front entrance and at the ambulance driveway.

12:53 a.m.

Sergeants R. M. Lopez and R. H. Griffin arrived with a detail of twelve officers from Central Receiving Hospital. Lopez promptly deployed several officers to the front entrance. Anticipating a large crowd of news reporters and spectators

momentarily, Lopez designated an area across the street from the front entrance for spectators. He instructed his detail to contain the crowd at that location in order to keep the street and entrance clear.

Sergeant Griffin took charge of the remaining ten policemen and stationed them at the following locations:

1. Two officers on the roof.
2. Two officers at the fifth floor elevator doors.
3. Two officers at the reception desk, fifth floor.
4. Two officers in the Intensive Care Ward.
5. Two officers on the seventh floor guarding the elevators leading to the fifth floor ward.

12:55 a.m.

The ambulance bearing Senator Kennedy drove into the ambulance driveway. The Senator was immediately removed from the vehicle and taken to the elevator inside the emergency entrance and then to the fifth floor, Intensive Care Ward.

Lieutenant R. Tackaberry and Sgt. W. C. Swihart arrived immediately behind the ambulance. Tackaberry went to the fifth floor where he assigned Officers D. L. Hudson, M. G. Livesey, A. H. Stolle, W. A. Strickel and J. A. Roach to guard the doors of the Intensive Care Ward. He assigned Officer J. B. Holder inside the Senator's ward room. Holder was instructed not to allow anyone, other than police personnel, to remove any item of evidence from the room.

1:00 a.m.

Captain W. O. Fudge arrived at the hospital from Central Receiving Hospital and assumed command of the outside security forces. As police reinforcements arrived Fudge deployed them at various posts inside and outside the hospital to supplement other officers. At this time outside security included twenty-seven officers for crowd control and security at the front entrance. Seven other policemen were assigned to guard the side and rear entrances. An additional seven officers were deployed on the streets facing the front of the hospital on Shatto Street to block vehicular traffic.

Fudge established a temporary command post near the main entrance. As the news reporters and sightseers began filtering through the police lines and congregating near the front entrance, Fudge ordered Sgt. Lopez to move the crowd back across the street. Lopez and the officers, with the assistance of sixteen Los Angeles County Deputy Sheriffs, commanded by Sgt. T. J. De Graw, formed a skirmish line and the crowd was effectively moved across the street without incident.

De Graw and the deputies had been dispatched to Central Receiving Hospital from their Command Post at the I.B.M. Building to assist officers at that location. After completing that assignment, De Graw and the deputies drove to the Good Samaritan Hospital and volunteered their services to Captain Fudge.

Lieutenant W. E. Hogue arrived shortly after Captain Fudge and went to the fifth floor. As he arrived he observed a number of

persons dressed in hospital-type clothing attempting to gain entry into the Senator's ward. These persons were representing themselves as physicians. Although they did provide identification indicating they were doctors, Hogue determined that the majority of these persons were merely curiosity seekers. He directed Officer M. Lewis to stand guard outside the Senator's room and to challenge everyone attempting to enter. Persons stating that they were called to the Senator's room were checked by Lewis or Lt. Tackaberry, who in turn verified their admittance with the doctor-in-charge.

Dr. N. Reid, a neurosurgeon, supplied Officer Lewis with a list of doctors who were authorized to enter the Senator's room in the Intensive Care Ward. This list contained the names of the following physicians: M. M. Andler, J. C. Berne, H. M. Cuneo, F. Johnson, B. W. Meyer, E. Skinner, Q. Stiles and P. Wertlake. Doctors whose names did not appear on this list were detained until Dr. Reid or one of his assistants could clear them. Approximately five doctors were denied permission to enter the room on orders of Dr. Reid.

Lieutenant Tackaberry positioned himself inside the Senator's treatment room after determining that access to the room could easily be obtained through adjacent rooms. Although this was not an immediate hazard, Tackaberry decided a supervisor should be in this room in the event any kind of situation arose requiring police action.

William Barry, the Senator's personal bodyguard, was inside the

room. He objected to Tackaberry about the presence of Officer Holder inside and another officer outside the room. He complained that the officers would not allow anyone in the room. Tackaberry informed Barry the officers were following his instructions. Barry angrily ordered Tackaberry to leave the room. Tackaberry refused to leave informing Barry that he was in charge of security for the Senator now and was going to remain at that location.

1:24 a.m.

Sergeant W. C. Costleigh and Officer D. Jensen, while patrolling the rear of the hospital, observed a series of flashes and heard sounds which appeared to be gunshots. These flashes were emanating from the north side of the Mayfair Hotel's eighth floor (1256 West 7th Street). Jensen observed several persons at a window on that floor. They appeared to be firing at the south side of the Good Samaritan Hospital. Costleigh immediately broadcast an emergency message describing the shooting. After taking cover behind a retaining wall with other officers, Costleigh again saw the flashes and heard rapid gunfire. It was at this time that he noticed some objects falling through the air from the hotel window in a stream of sparks, then explode. Costleigh concluded that these objects were fire-crackers being thrown from the upper hotel floor and not gunshots as first suspected. He immediately broadcast this information and canceled his original transmission.

1:30 a.m.

Inspector L. L. Sporrer arrived at the hospital and immediately

went to the fifth floor to determine the Senator's condition. Sporrer had come to the hospital from Rampart Station to investigate a rumor that the Senator had expired. Upon learning that the Senator was still alive, Sporrer instructed Lt. Hogue to notify Inspector Powers of the Senator's true condition. He also told Hogue to have investigators assigned to the hospital to interview possible witnesses. Homicide Detective Sergeants J. E. Chiquet and E. H. Henderson responded to this assignment. Interviews were conducted with Frederick Dutton, William Barry, Frank Mankiewicz, Richard Tuck and Steven E. Smith.

1:30 a.m.

While Sgt. W. C. Swihart was standing near the ambulance entrance, he observed Father James W. Mundell, a Catholic priest in civilian attire, attempting to enter the hospital at that location. Swihart noticed Father Mundell carrying a brown paper-wrapped package and asked him what it contained. Father Mundell informed him that he had Senator Kennedy's clothing in the package. Swihart took possession of the clothing and informed Father Mundell that the clothing would be booked as evidence. Swihart then took the priest to the fifth floor where Ethel Kennedy identified him. He was allowed to remain at that location. Swihart locked the clothing in the trunk of his police vehicle. Later that morning he gave the clothing to Officer J. A. Roach who transported it to Rampart Station and booked it as evidence.

2:00 a.m.

Lucy Salinger, wife of Pierre Salinger, asked Sgt. Swihart if

he would assign several officers to protect the Kennedy children at the Beverly Hills Hotel. Swihart agreed and immediately dispatched Officers J. D. Hollis and J. W. Gillis to that hotel.

Arriving at the hotel, both officers contacted Ernest Brown, the hotel manager, to inform him of their assignment. They remained at the hotel until 4:40 a.m. at which time they were relieved by Sgt. R. L. Estill of the Beverly Hills Police Department.

2:00 a.m.

Sergeant J. G. Smith was dispatched to the hospital from Rampart Station with a squad of nine officers to assist in security. He and his squad, consisting of Officers W. H. Dworin, D. R. Foster, S. E. Henderson, R. E. Kimball, C. L. Paulson, E. S. Pearson, W. J. Powell, W. Wighton and W. R. Zimmer, were assigned to guard the north entrance.

2:00 a.m.

Captain F. A. Phillips arrived at the hospital to check on the security there. After noting the officers adequately deployed, he returned to Rampart Station to oversee the operation there.

2:30 a.m.

Deputy Chief J. G. Fisk was dispatched from Parker Center to the hospital by Chief Reddin with instructions to act as an emissary of the Department to the Kennedy family. At the hospital Fisk met with Pierre Salinger and offered his services and those of the Department to the Kennedy family. Salinger

requested Fisk arrange transportation for Colonel John Glenn from the hospital to the Beverly Hills Hotel. Glenn was worried about the Kennedy children and wanted to look after them. Fisk assigned Officer D. Rice to drive the Colonel there.

2:30 a.m.

Assistant Mayor Joseph M. Quinn learned from Robert L. Goe, the Executive Assistant to the Mayor, of the impending arrival of Senator Edward Kennedy at International Airport. Senator Edward Kennedy was to be transported in a helicopter to the City Hall from the airport. Quinn requested Sgt. Costleigh to go to the City Hall to meet the Senator and drive him to the hospital.

Lieutenant Hogue conversed with several doctors in the Intensive Care Ward with reference to the gravity of the situation as it affected the Police Department. Hogue asked the doctors to notify him or another police supervisor if there was any indication the Senator might not live. Hogue informed the doctors that the reason this information was so vital was so the Department could prepare in advance for any emergency situation which might arise from his death. These doctors agreed to notify the Department immediately if there was any change in the Senator's condition.

2:30 a.m.

Upon learning that Senator Kennedy was being transferred from the Intensive Care Ward to surgery on the ninth floor, Inspector Sporrer ordered Lieutenants Hogue and Tackaberry to establish security for the entire trip. He also instructed them to block

off the elevators to prevent unauthorized persons from impeding the move.

Tackaberry was also instructed by Sporrer to pick up the bed sheets where the Senator had been lying. This precaution was taken in the event bullet fragments might have fallen unnoticed from the Senator's body. Tackaberry assigned Officer Holder to this detail.

2:30 a.m.

In order to avoid the crowd near the elevator on the fifth floor near the waiting room, the hospital staff decided to move the Senator to surgery on the ninth floor via the elevator within the Intensive Care Ward. However, since this elevator only went up two floors, a transfer to a second elevator on the seventh floor was required to complete the transfer.

Officers W. A. Strickel and M. G. Livesey were deployed near the seventh floor elevators to protect the Senator during the exchange of elevators. Officer A. Stolle, dressed in surgical clothing over his uniform, was instructed by Hogue to guard the door leading into the surgery room on the ninth floor.

Officers D. L. Hudson, also dressed in surgical clothing, and T. A. Finn, in uniform, were assigned by Tackaberry to accompany the Senator during the trip from the fifth floor. Hudson was also instructed to remain inside the operating room. Finn was detailed outside to guard the hallway leading to the surgery room.

2:35 a.m.

Senator Kennedy was transferred from the fifth floor to surgery on the ninth floor without incident or delay.

Officers Livesey and Strickel were reassigned from their posts on the seventh floor to the amphitheater of the surgery room. They were later joined by Officer R. D. Barnes.

Officer Holder, who had remained in the Intensive Care Ward, carefully gathered the two blood-soaked sheets from the Senator's stretcher. He took them to the ninth floor and gave them to Officer Roach. Roach later booked the sheets, along with other items, at Rampart Station.

Inspector Sporrer briefed Deputy Chief Fisk on the security measures taken at the hospital. Fisk then ordered Sporrer to take complete charge of the security there. Sporrer contacted Captain Fudge and assigned him the responsibility for outside security. Tackaberry was assigned the responsibility for inside security.

3:15 a.m.

Sergeant J. G. Smith was instructed to locate an Accident Investigation Division officer with a camera to report to the ninth floor. He sent Officer W. Wighton, who had a camera, to meet Inspector Sporrer at that location. Sporrer had Wighton dress in a surgical smock and instructed him to take pictures of the Senator's wounds. He took a total of six photographs of the following areas:

1. One photograph of the right shoulder blade.

2. Two photographs of the right armpit area.
3. Two photographs of the right shoulder area.
4. One photograph of bone and bullet fragments.

After completing this assignment, Wighton gave the exposed film to Sporrer.

While the Senator was undergoing surgery, William Barry approached Inspector Sporrer and demanded that all uniformed officers be kept out of sight on the ninth floor. Due to Barry's emotional reaction and apparent irritation at the presence of these officers, Sporrer partially complied with this demand. He instructed Lt. Tackaberry to move the uniformed officers from the hallways out of sight. However, he was not to move them so far away as to hinder the safety of the Senator.

Note: During the period of time Senator Kennedy was in surgery, a total of eighteen police personnel provided security on that floor. Included in this count were two uniformed sergeants, eight uniformed officers and eight detectives. Immediate supervision and deployment of this force was the responsibility of Lt. Tackaberry.

3:15 a.m.

Senator Edward Kennedy arrived at the International Airport via an Air Force jet. Los Angeles Fireman Charles J. Garner, helicopter pilot on duty, flew the Senator to the Los Angeles City Hall. Arrangements for the use of this helicopter had been made earlier by Robert L. Goe, Executive Assistant to the Mayor. From this location, the Senator was driven to the Good

Samaritan Hospital by Sergeants Costleigh and L. D. Scarborough. Upon arriving at the hospital, Sgt. R. H. Griffin met the Senator and offered him the services of an officer who would remain with him at all times. Senator Edward Kennedy agreed to this security measure.

3:25 a.m.

Deputy Chief Fisk requested that Intelligence Division units meet him on the fifth floor to provide security for the Kennedy family. Intelligence Division dispatched Sergeants H. E. Roberson and W. R. Unland to that location. Other sergeants from the same unit, later assigned to the protection of the family and general security, were: L. F. Goforth, W. J. Zanone, J. Horrall, J. M. Scherrer, D. M. Michaelson and C. J. Herran.

3:30 a.m.

With sufficient forces now at the hospital, Captain Fudge notified the Emergency Control Center that no further units were needed there.

4:00 a.m.

In order to determine, for security reasons, who was present in the fifth floor waiting room, Officer F. J. Bielman asked everyone present to sign their names on a blank sheet of paper. When Frederick Dutton was asked to sign his name on the roster, he refused stating, "Fuck you. I'm not signing anything for you cops. You're rude and I'm going to complain about one of you guys hitting Mrs. Kennedy." Deputy Mayor Quinn, who was standing near Dutton when this conversation took place,

substantiated Bielman's statement. Quinn, a personal friend of Dutton's, walked him away from the area in order to calm him.

Bielman continued taking names of other persons there. By 4:20 a.m. he had obtained a total of sixty-two signatures. He gave the list to Deputy Chief Fisk who was also at this location.

4:05 a.m.

Approximately two hundred persons, mostly Negro, had gathered at the corner of Wilshire Boulevard and Lucas Street. This crowd was orderly.

4:30 a.m.

Intelligence Division personnel, Lt. P. N. Bagoye, Officers A. E. Rochon and R. V. Young began milling with the crowds outside in order to identify militants who might be present.

5:10 a.m.

With the exception of Metropolitan Division, all other night watch units were relieved. Metropolitan Division remained on duty at the hospital with thirty officers, five sergeants and one lieutenant.

5:40 a.m.

Officer R. V. Young, Intelligence Division, mingling with the crowd outside, identified four members of the "Black Panthers." There was talk within the crowd there would be rioting if the Senator died.

5:55 a.m.

Black Panther spokesman Wilber Terry and three of his followers left the area in a blue station wagon.

6:20 a.m.

The crowd outside had dwindled to approximately fifteen persons; no militants were in the group.

6:20 a.m.

Surgery performed on Senator Kennedy was terminated. A short time later he was returned to the Intensive Care Ward. The route taken from the ninth floor was the reverse of that taken earlier from the fifth floor to surgery. Sgt. Swihart was in charge providing security during this transfer. Lt. Tackaberry assigned Officer Stolle to escort the Senator from the ninth floor.

6:25 a.m.

Dr. Paul T. Wertlake, a pathologist, gave Sgt. D. D. Varney a glass vial containing bullet fragments which had been removed from the mastoid area of the Senator's head. Varney transported this item to Rampart Station where it was booked as evidence. Before the vial left the hospital, the items were photographed by Mr. L. R. Gaines, Scientific Investigation Division.

7:00 a.m.

Sergeant Varney returned to the hospital and received a second vial from Lt. Hogue. This vial containing a bullet fragment had been given to Hogue by Dr. Wertlake moments earlier. Sergeant Varney took this vial to Rampart Station.

7:30 a.m.

Secret Service Agent Darwin Horn met with Inspector Sporrer. Horn informed him that the Secret Service had been assigned to provide personal security for the Senator and his family. The Secret Service, however, was not assuming the responsibility for the investigation of the crime. They then conferred with Margaret Wherry, a hospital administrator, and made arrangements for screening employees.

Margaret Wherry later met with the press to offer them the use of the hospital's auditorium located a half block northeast of the hospital on Lucas Street. Some press members rejected her offer demanding that they be allowed inside the hospital. After discussing this problem with Sporrer and Horn, she allowed the press inside. She provided a room equipped with telephones on the main floor.

This created an additional security problem, and extra officers were positioned at key locations to prevent infiltration into restricted areas. Ultimate decisions to permit entry into restricted areas were left to Inspector Sporrer.

8:00 a.m.

Thirty-one officers and three sergeants from Metropolitan Division day watch relieved all of the officers on duty at the hospital. Sgt. M. Yturralde assumed charge of inside security with fifteen officers. The remaining sixteen officers, under Sgt. B. J. Remas, remained outside the hospital to provide exterior security. Metropolitan Division was mobilized into twelve-hour shifts and assigned to provide all the security at the hospital.

Captain W. T. Smith relieved Captain Fudge and assumed the duty as senior officer-in-charge. Inspector Sporrer had gone to Parker Center to give the exposed photographs of Senator Kennedy to Chief Reddin.

8:30 a.m.

Intelligence Division Sergeants G. O. Arnold and R. C. Cadena were dispatched to the hospital at the direction of the Chief's Office. Their assignment was to evaluate the security measures and report their findings directly to Chief Reddin. Additionally, both were instructed to make necessary changes as they deemed necessary and to remain there as additional security.

9:00 a.m.

Lieutenant B. E. Sanderson, Rampart Day Watch Commander, assumed the duty of senior officer-in-charge. Captain Smith resumed his normal assignment as Commander of Business Office Division.

10:00 a.m.

Sergeant R. F. McGuire and Officer C. H. Wilson were dispatched to the International Airport to transport the other Kennedy children to the Good Samaritan Hospital.

3:00 p.m.

Sergeants K. M. Cleary and G. R. Souza, Intelligence Division, were sent to the International Airport to provide security and transportation for Mrs. Martin L. King. They drove her to the Good Samaritan Hospital, arriving at 6:00 p.m. The officers remained at the hospital to provide additional security.

3:45 p.m.

Officers on duty were redeployed to the following locations:

1. Two officers at 6th and Lucas Streets.
2. Two officers at Wilshire Boulevard and Lucas Street.
3. Two officers at Shatto and Witmer Streets.

Note: These six officers were instructed to screen all persons attempting to gain access to the hospital.

4. Eight officers assigned to the main entrance.
5. Two officers assigned to the roof to maintain sniper alert.
6. Two officers at the rear portion of the hospital.
7. Thirteen officers were deployed inside at various key locations near the Senator's room.

4:00 p.m.

Sergeants J. R. Ponce and R. G. Dress, Intelligence Division, met Jacqueline Kennedy at the International Airport and transported her to the hospital. Sergeant W. B. Smith and Officer H. C. Smith assisted the Secret Service in providing security for Mrs. J. Kennedy at the airport.

6:30 p.m.

Thirty-five officers and five sergeants from Metropolitan Division, commanded by Lt. R. Tackaberry, arrived at the hospital. They relieved and assumed the duties of the Metropolitan Division day watch officers.

Tackaberry deployed seventeen officers and two sergeants on external security. The remaining eighteen officers and three

sergeants were assigned inside the hospital to assist the Secret Service with the protection of the Senator and his family.

During the remainder of the evening, security was conducted in a routine manner without incident.

June 6, 1968

1:44 a.m.

Senator Robert F. Kennedy expired. His body was transported to the "morgue room" in the basement of the hospital.

3:00 a.m. to 9:15 a.m.

Sergeant W. C. Jordan and Officer D. K. Stewart were assigned to attend the autopsy of Senator Kennedy. Security for the autopsy room was provided by Sgt. Swihart, Officers T. A. Finn, C. A. Labrow, R. Sanchez and S. K. Mills. Mr. C. Collier, Scientific Investigation Division, photographed various phases of the autopsy.

Members present from the Los Angeles County Coroner's Office included:

Thomas T. Noguchi, M.D.
Herbert McRoy
John E. Holloway, M.D.
Abraham T. Lu, M.D.
Edward Day
Richard Kottke
Charles Maxwell

Chief Medical Examiner
Administrative Deputy
Deputy Medical Examiner
Deputy Medical Examiner
Senior Investigator
Deputy Coroner - Photographer
Chief of Investigation
Division, in charge of
security inside the autopsy
room.

Others present at various times during the autopsy were:

Maxwell M. Andler, M.D.
Henry M. Cunco, M.D.
Kenneth Earle, M.D.
Pierre A. Finck, M.D., Colonel, U.S.A.
John E. Holloway, M.D.
J. A. Keren, M.D.
James L. Poppen, M.D.
Nat D. Reid, M.D.
Robert L. Scanlan, M.D.
Charles J. Stahl III, M.D., Commander, U.S.N.

8:30 a.m.

Sergeants B. L. Everheart and T. J. White, Rampart Division supervisors, reported with sixteen officers from various patrol divisions. They relieved the Metropolitan Division personnel and assumed their security posts.

The crowd across the street from the main entrance of the hospital was estimated at two hundred persons.

9:30 a.m.

Lieutenant B. E. Sanderson arrived and took command as senior officer-in-charge.

The crowd had now grown to one thousand persons, and another two hundred persons were reported at Lucas and Shatto Streets.

10:30 a.m. to 11:30 a.m.

Thirty additional officers and four sergeants from various patrol divisions were dispatched to the hospital to assist in crowd control.

12:30 p.m.

Senator Kennedy's body was placed in a hearse at the hospital. The hearse then joined a motorcade of twelve vehicles containing

members of the Kennedy family, staff members, Secret Service and personnel from Intelligence Division. Sergeant W. M. Sherman led the motorcade in a marked police vehicle. A second marked police car was positioned at the rear of the motorcade to prevent unauthorized vehicles from joining the convoy. Additional mobilized security was provided by ten motorcycle mounted officers from Traffic Enforcement Division.

12:33 p.m.

The motorcade departed from the hospital en route to the International Airport.

1:00 p.m.

Security at the hospital was discontinued. All police personnel were dismissed from this detail and returned to their respective Divisions.

* * * * *

The following personnel reported for duty at the Good Samaritan Hospital on June 5, 1968, between the hours of 12:45 a.m. and 7:00 a.m.

Accident Investigation Division

	<u>Unit</u>
Sergeant J. G. Smith	T-60
Officer W. A. Harms	FT92
Officer C. F. Hussey	FT92
Officer E. S. Pearson	7T6
Officer W. Wighton	7T6

Business Office Division

Captain W. O. Fudge	Staff 9
---------------------	---------

Central Division

Officer F. J. Bielman	1A47
Officer R. A. Bussard	1Z44
Officer C. W. Carrington	1A47
Officer M. T. Cheatham	1Z14
Officer B. Herrera	1A75
Officer J. B. Holder	1Z7
Officer D. L. Hudson	1Z7
Officer M. R. Jackson	1A75
Officer G. J. Knechtel	1Z14
Officer L. F. Logan	1Z12
Officer J. C. Madras	1Z12
Officer D. L. Moody	1Z44
Officer R. E. Peters	1A7
Officer B. M. Solon	1Z3
Officer J. C. Watts	1Z3
Officer J. O. Worden	1A7

Community Relations Administrative Office

Deputy Chief J. G. Fisk	Staff 8
Lieutenant L. D. Proudfoot	CRO 20
Sergeant A. M. Brown	CRO 22
Sergeant H. Greene	CRO 21
Officer D. Rice	CRO 21

Detective Headquarters Division

	<u>Unit</u>
Sergeant R. O. Beauchaine	1K3
Sergeant A. J. Corcoran	1K1
Sergeant D. D. Varney	1K3
Officer M. Lewis	1K1

Highland Park Division

Officer D. R. Foster	11X19
Officer W. R. Zimmer	11X19

Hollenbeck Division

Lieutenant W. E. Hogue	-
Officer K. R. Beno	4A25
Officer M. N. Reynolds	-

Hollywood Division

Officer A. Diaz	6A15
Officer C. M. Harris	6A52
Officer S. E. Henderson	6A23
Officer C. L. Paulson	6A23
Officer D. L. Peery	6A52
Officer T. W. Purington	6A15
Officer R. K. Rudell	6A29
Officer D. R. Slocombe	6A29

Intelligence Division

Lieutenant P. N. Bagoye	3Y80
Sergeant G. O. Arnold	3Y59
Sergeant R. C. Cadena	3Y59
Sergeant L. F. Goforth	3Y54
Sergeant J. Horrall	3Y65
Sergeant D. M. Michaelson	3Y66
Sergeant H. E. Roberson	3Y58
Sergeant J. M. Scherrer	3Y65
Sergeant W. R. Unland	3Y58
Sergeant W. Zanone	3Y54
Officer C. J. Herran	3Y66
Officer A. E. Rochon	3Y72
Officer R. V. Young	3Y71

Metropolitan Division

	<u>Unit</u>
Lieutenant R. Tackaberry	R-10
Sergeant W. C. Costleigh	R-40 B
Sergeant J. Feinberg	R-70 B
Sergeant R. H. Griffin	R-80 C
Sergeant R. M. Lopez	R-80 C
Sergeant W. C. Swihart	R-70 B
Officer W. G. Baker	R-9
Officer R. D. Barnes	R-12
Officer G. D. Bitterolf	R-9
Officer M. J. Calagna	R-8
Officer R. S. Cloud	-
Officer J. R. Emery	R-21
Officer T. A. Finn	R-7
Officer E. W. Foster	R-22
Officer J. W. Gillis	R-13
Officer W. R. Hayward	R-7
Officer J. D. Hollis	R-13
Officer T. K. Hunter	R-26
Officer D. R. Krieger	R-24
Officer M. G. Livesey	R-27
Officer L. C. McNamara	R-14
Officer S. K. Mills	R-14
Officer T. J. Murphy	R-17
Officer A. R. Panzica	R-15
Officer R. B. Pickard	R-24
Officer R. K. Pollock	R-15
Officer J. A. Rice	R-8
Officer J. A. Roach	R-16
Officer B. L. Romano	R-12
Officer R. Sanchez	R-16
Officer J. L. Segars	R-25
Officer A. H. Stolle	R-26
Officer W. A. Strickel	R-27
Officer J. R. Turner	R-31
Officer T. G. Vandewalle	R-21
Officer A. J. Vitali	R-17
Officer J. T. Weinbeck	R-22

Patrol Bureau

Inspector L. L. Sporrer	Staff 3 B
-------------------------	-----------

Rampart Division

Captain F. A. Phillips	Commander 2
Lieutenant J. T. Page	CRO
Officer W. H. Dworin	2A12
Officer W. J. Powell	2A12

Scientific Investigation Division

Mr. L. R. Gaines

Unit

Photo Lab

Wilshire Division

Officer E. E. Curtsinger
Officer J. R. Ferguson
Officer S. S. Hansen
Officer D. Jensen
Officer R. E. Kimball
Officer M. J. Melancon

7A16
7A16
7A42
7A42
7A74
7A74

University Division

Officer E. N. Peters
Officer R. B. Vincent

3A24
3A24

The following personnel reported for duty at the Good Samaritan Hospital on June 5, 1968, between the hours of 7:00 a.m. to 7:00 p.m.

Intelligence Division

Unit

Sergeant O. Blackburn	3Y67
Sergeant K. M. Cleary	3Y61
Sergeant G. G. Cohen	3Y57
Sergeant R. G. Drees	3Y52
Sergeant O. E. Kailey	3Y67
Sergeant R. F. McGuire	3Y55
Sergeant J. J. O'Donnell	3Y57
Sergeant J. R. Ponce	3Y52
Sergeant G. R. Souza	3Y61
Sergeant R. F. Williams	3Y69
Officer W. G. Roberts	3Y69
Officer C. H. Wilson	3Y55

Metropolitan Division

(8:00 a.m. to 7:00 p.m.)
Outside Hospital Security

Sergeant B. J. Remas
Sergeant D. G. Tudor
Officer M. A. Bagdonas
Officer R. J. Burnell
Officer R. S. Cloud
Officer J. M. De Leon
Officer J. J. Finn
Officer E. A. Gossett
Officer J. L. Harrison
Officer M. D. Hole
Officer C. A. Kennerson
Officer M. A. Kilpatrick
Officer G. F. Knop
Officer E. R. La Briola
Officer M. O. Lambert
Officer R. L. Langner
Officer J. W. Lewis
Officer N. D. Marean

Metropolitan Division

(8:00 a.m. to 7:00 p.m.)
Inside Hospital Security

Sergeant M. Yturralde
Officer E. R. Munoz
Officer N. J. Nagengast
Officer R. R. Najera
Officer M. D. O'Lear
Officer G. E. Ornelas
Officer R. R. Phillips
Officer R. E. Ramsey
Officer W. M. Rathburn

Metropolitan Division (Contd)

(8:00 a.m. to 7:00 p.m.)
Inside Hospital Security

Officer J. J. Reiner
Officer F. Rosalino
Officer R. W. Sims
Officer R. C. Singhaue
Officer P. M. Sprencz
Officer C. B. Thompson
Officer N. R. Willis

Rampart Division

Unit

Lieutenant B. E. Sanderson

2L10

Business Office Division

Captain W. T. Smith

Staff 9

FUNCTIONS OF RAMPART PATROL AND DETECTIVES

The following is a summary of the functions of patrol officers and detectives at Rampart Station. Due to the distinct difference in the duties performed by each, this portion of the report is separated into two parts titled, "Patrol" and "Detectives."

Rampart Division (Patrol)

On June 3, 1968, Captain F. A. Phillips, Commander of Rampart Division, and Lieutenant E. A. Chitwood discussed the deployment for the election night, June 4, 1968. Since no request had been received for policing or providing security for Senator Kennedy, Phillips instructed Chitwood not to assign any officers inside the Ambassador Hotel. Both, however, agreed to deploy four extra units on the night watch of June 4, 1968. Since it was anticipated that the election results would be known by 10:00 p.m., these eight extra officers were assigned to work from 3:15 p.m. until 12:00 p.m. Additionally, the mid watch consisting of four units working from 6:15 p.m. until 3:00 a.m. would augment normal deployment and account for a total of eighteen units working during the majority of the evening.

On June 5, 1968, at 12:01 a.m., twelve morning watch officers relieved the night watch officers and resumed normal patrol. In addition to these morning watch officers, an additional eight mid watch officers remained on duty to overlap the two watches.

12:17 a.m.

Lieutenant R. K. Sillings, Morning Watch Commander, learned

of the shooting at the Ambassador Hotel from an anonymous caller. Sillings assigned Sgt. J. S. Locker as station commander while he and Sgt. R. M. Rolon reported to the hotel.

Locker telephoned and notified Inspector R. F. Rock, Captain F. A. Phillips and Lieutenant J. T. Page of the shooting.

12:33 a.m.

Officers T. R. White and A. Placencia arrived at Rampart Station with Sirhan B. Sirhan and Jesse Unruh.

After Sirhan had been placed in an interview room of the detective office, Sgt. Locker arrived and noticed Unruh also seated inside this room. Locker requested Unruh to leave the room. Unruh agreed and stated, "I want that man alive. He must stand trial."

Unruh sat on a chair near the interview room. Locker offered him the use of a telephone and any assistance he might request. Sgt. B. A. Mick was assigned by Locker to remain with Unruh to assist him in any way possible.

12:50 a.m.

Response units from selected patrol divisions were ordered to report to Rampart Station by Deputy Chief E. M. Davis at the Emergency Control Center.

1:00 a.m.

Lieutenant E. A. Chitwood, who had been off duty, arrived at the station and assumed the duties of watch commander. He promptly

established security of the building by utilizing the station personnel to guard the main entrances.

As news reporters and sightseers began arriving, Chitwood reinforced his station defense with other officers who were dispatched from Central Receiving Hospital and from other patrol divisions. Tighter security measures were enforced to insure Sirhan's safety. Officers assigned to the station's entrances were instructed not to allow any person, other than Los Angeles police officers, inside the building. All others were to be cleared through Lt. Chitwood.

Additional officers were posted on the roof as lookouts and for sniper alert. Other policemen were assigned to patrol the station parking lots, guarding the detective area and reinforcing other key locations. In order to protect the silhouetted officers guarding the front entrance, the lobby lights were turned off to make them less vulnerable to sniper fire.

A Frequency 9 base station was established in the watch commander's office. After the first half hour of operations, messages to the Command Post had to be relayed by telephone as they could not receive the base transmissions.

Lieutenant Chitwood assigned Sgt. C. F. Hodge as the personnel officer; Sgt. D. W. Bosacker as the station security officer; Officer G. C. Guthrie, assistant personnel officer; and Officer R. W. Furtak, journal officer.

As the witnesses began arriving at the station, Sgt. Bosacker utilized the roll call room to seat them while waiting to be interviewed. Additional officers were assigned to protect the witnesses at this location.

A total of thirty-eight officers, two sergeants and one lieutenant were utilized at various times for station defense. Of this number those not actually on guard were placed in a reserve pool in the event they were needed elsewhere.

2:00 a.m.

Sergeant J. G. Smith was assigned a squad of nine officers from the reserve pool and instructed to report to the Good Samaritan Hospital to assist in security at that location.

3:35 a.m.

Sergeant Locker requested permission from the Emergency Control Center to keep the officers assigned to him from other divisions due to a vast number of news media personnel and onlookers outside the station.

5:00 a.m.

Sergeant Smith returned to the station with eight of the nine officers originally assigned to him. The ninth officer, Officer W. Wighton, had remained at the Good Samaritan Hospital on a special assignment as a photographer. Since sufficient officers were deployed at the hospital, Captain Fudge had relieved Smith and his men with instructions to return to the station.

5:15 a.m.

Due to a lack of field units available, Sgt. Smith was placed in charge of four two-man units to handle routine calls. Patrol units from as far away as Harbor Division had been dispatched to Rampart and the surrounding divisions to handle radio calls.

7:30 a.m.

The station defense was secured and all officers affected were relieved.

Rampart Division (Detectives)

From June 5, 1968, at 12:35 a.m. through June 11, 1968, Rampart Detective Division was assigned the responsibility for the investigation surrounding the assassination of Senator Robert F. Kennedy. The following is an account on the activities of the personnel at Rampart Detectives on June 5, 1968, from 12:35 a.m. until 1:00 p.m.

12:20 a.m.

Lieutenant C. F. Hughes, Rampart Detective Commander, was off duty when he first heard of the shooting. He immediately telephoned Lt. A. S. Hegge, Sergeants J. R. Mac Arthur, A. B. Melendres and F. J. Patchett. All were instructed to report for duty to handle the investigation. Mac Arthur drove directly to the Ambassador Hotel while the others reported at Rampart Station. They were later joined by Hughes who coordinated the investigation.

Upon learning of the shooting, Inspector J. W. Powers telephoned Detective Headquarters and instructed Sgt. J. R. Murphy to notify Captains H. I. Brown, W. C. Colwell and the Homicide Division shooting teams. Additionally, Murphy was to inform the Rampart Detectives that they would handle the investigation.

12:35 a.m.

Sergeant W. C. Jordan, Night Watch Detective Commander, returned from Central Receiving Hospital with Sgt. H. D. Cullum and Officer G. Renty after learning that Sirhan had been taken to

the station from the Ambassador Hotel. Jordan immediately assumed the responsibility for the initial investigation and safety of Sirhan.

Two of the arresting officers, T. R. White and A. Placencia, were guarding Sirhan in a detective interview room. After searching him and finding various items on his person, both were instructed by Locker to book those articles and begin writing the arrest report. Their security assignment was filled by Officers R. E. Austin and F. R. Willoughby.

12:50 a.m.

A decision was made by Lt. Hughes to transfer Sirhan from Rampart to Parker Center where security and facilities for investigation and detention were more adequate. A plan was formulated to transfer Sirhan in secret, utilizing an undercover vehicle. This was to be accomplished as soon as possible.

1:00 a.m.

Lieutenant Hughes met with Inspectors K. J. McCauley, J. W. Powers, R. F. Rock and L. L. Sporrer to brief them on the shooting and also on the impending transfer of Sirhan.

Inspector McCauley informed Hughes that Rampart Detective Division would remain in charge of the investigation and that he, McCauley, would handle press relations at the station. McCauley instructed Hughes to comb the area of the Ambassador Hotel for Sirhan's vehicle. Officers White and Placencia, who had found a car key in Sirhan's pocket, were assigned by Hughes to search for his vehicle.

Jesse Unruh requested he be allowed to ride with the officers transporting Sirhan to Parker Center. Inspector Rock denied Unruh's request and suggested that he ride in another vehicle to that location. Unruh agreed to this arrangement.

1:00 a.m.

Homicide Division Sergeants R. L. Calkins, J. E. Chiquet, E. H. Henderson and M. J. McGann arrived at Rampart Station. All were assigned to interview the initial thirty-three witnesses.

Note: A total of one hundred and twenty-six recorded interviews were conducted by various investigators during the period of June 5, 1968, through June 11, 1968.

Among the first persons interviewed was Rafer Johnson who had Sirhan's gun in his possession. Earlier, Sergeants J. M. Scherrer and J. Horrall had located him at Central Receiving Hospital. Johnson had refused to surrender the gun to anyone other than to a police officer at "Police Headquarters." Johnson was transported to Rampart Station where he reluctantly relinquished possession of the weapon to Sgt. Calkins.

Calkins, while examining the weapon, removed one shell from the chamber to determine its caliber. The remaining seven shells were left in the cylinder for possible prints. Calkins later booked the gun as evidence at the Crime Lab.

Lieutenant R. L. Helder arrived and assumed the duties of coordinating witness interviews.

1:10 a.m.

Sirhan was taken to an undercover vehicle in the basement parking lot of the station and placed in the back seat. Security en route to Parker Center was provided by Sergeants Jordan, Melendres, Patchett and Officer Willoughby who rode in the same vehicle as Sirhan. Sgt. B. A. Mick and Officer Austin followed these officers in a second vehicle. Unruh was also in the second vehicle.

1:20 a.m.

Inspector Rock left Rampart Station and went to the Ambassador Hotel to provide a staff officer at that location.

Inspector Powers received information that the Senator had expired. Inspector Sporrer informed Powers that he would leave immediately for the Good Samaritan Hospital to investigate this rumor.

1:45 a.m.

Inspector Powers departed for Parker Center to oversee the security and investigation of Sirhan at Homicide Division.

2:40 a.m.

Due to the numerous telephone calls being received from private persons requesting and giving information, Officers P. L. Bressler and E. Valenzuela were assigned to assist Sgt. B. D. Alexander and several other officers in answering telephone calls.

3:25 a.m.

Homicide Division Officers J. D. Dill and E. N. Kamidoi, dispatched

to the Midway Hospital an hour earlier, received an expended bullet from Dr. N. L. Cozen. The bullet had been removed from Irwin N. Stroll's left leg. Dill later booked this item at Property Division, Parker Center.

4:00 a.m.

West Valley radio car officer, J. R. Feddema, received a radio call to go to the Encino Receiving Hospital. At that location he was given an expended bullet by Nurse Geraldine Halloran. She had received this item from Dr. Max R. Finkel who had removed it from the left hip of Ira M. Goldstein. Feddema booked this bullet at Property Division, Parker Center.

4:00 a.m.

Officers White and Placencia located a vehicle on Alexandria Avenue between 6th Street and Wilshire Boulevard that was believed to belong to Sirhan. The key removed from Sirhan's pocket was found to fit the ignition of this vehicle. The vehicle, a 1958 Chrysler, was registered to Robert Gindroz, 2921 Briar Knoll Drive, Hollywood, California. Both officers returned to Rampart Station and informed Lt. Hughes of their findings. Both officers and Lt. A. S. Hegge were dispatched by Lt. Hughes to Parker Center to obtain an affidavit for a search warrant of the found vehicle.

4:15 a.m.

Patrol Officers C. D. Lake and M. Rhine were assigned to guard the vehicle found by White and Placencia.

7:00 a.m.

Lieutenants R. L. Helder, M. P. King, Sergeants R. L. Calkins, F. H. Mecklenburg, M. J. McGann, W. G. Sherriff, E. D. Willis, Officers L. E. De Losh, A. Diaz, J. J. Fedrizzi and T. W. Purington were dispatched to 2921 Briar Knoll Drive. This location was the address where the Gindroz vehicle was registered.

8:30 a.m.

Sergeant E. L. Smith and Officer E. T. Hocking were assigned to fingerprint the vehicle registered to Gindroz.

8:35 a.m.

Officer J. Holmes, Parking and Intersection Control Division, observed Sirhan's vehicle parked in violation of overtime parking. Unaware that it was wanted, he issued this vehicle a citation. At 4:00 p.m. Special Agent Joseph A. Hanlon located this same vehicle which was still parked on New Hampshire Avenue south of Wilshire Boulevard.

12:30 p.m.

Lieutenant King and Sgt. Sherriff were sent to the Huntington Memorial Hospital in Pasadena. At that location Dr. John Garner gave King the bullet fragments which were removed from the head of Elizabeth Evans.

1:00 p.m.

Sergeant W. E. Brandt entered Lt. Hughes's office with notebooks and other items found during search of Sirhan's residence. Inside the office at this time were Mayor Samuel Yorty, Police

Commissioner Emmett C. McGaughey and Lt. Hughes. Hughes instructed Brandt to show the Mayor the items of evidence. As Inspector McCauley entered the office, the Mayor was reading the contents of Sirhan's notebook.

Due to the vast number of interviews and individual follow-up investigations necessary in this case, additional investigators were assigned from the following divisions: Administrative Vice, Burglary-Auto Theft, Homicide, Intelligence, Metropolitan and Rampart Patrol. Functions of these officers during the next six days of investigation with relation to location of evidence and witnesses and the interviews of individuals is covered in other sections of this report.

The following officers assisted in the security of Rampart Station at various times between the hours of 1:00 a.m. to 8:00 a.m.

Accident Investigation Division

	<u>Unit</u>
Sergeant C. A. Hodge	T-40
Sergeant J. G. Smith	T-60
Officer R. W. Furtak	7T78
Officer G. F. Girard	6T28
Officer G. C. Guthrie	6T28
Officer L. J. Miller	7T78

Highland Park Division

Officer L. J. Clesceri	11A89
Officer P. A. Curran	11A31
Officer J. J. Flynn	11A89
Officer C. D. Lake	11A19
Officer M. E. Rhine	11A19
Officer J. M. Walker	11A31

Hollenbeck Division

Officer P. L. Bressler	4A67
Officer L. Gutierrez	4A5
Officer D. A. Lefler	4A31
Officer V. H. Rains	4A31
Officer P. D. Schube	4A5
Officer E. Valenzuela	4A67

Hollywood Division

Officer M. A. Cutting	6A71
Officer R. W. Gates	6A71
Officer J. D. Mack	6A2
Officer C. A. Robbins	6A2
Officer D. L. Wheeler	6A48
Officer C. Williams	6A48

Newton Division

Officer D. N. Mahle	13A91
Officer D. E. Zeigler	13A91

Rampart DivisionUnit

Lieutenant E. A. Chitwood	2L10
Sergeant D. W. Bosacker	2L40
Sergeant J. S. Locker	2V20
Officer R. B. Adair	2Z1
Officer R. Barbosa	Desk
Officer G. W. Blishak	2A68
Officer F. Mena	2X24
Officer P. G. Metoyer	2Z1
Officer V. J. Morett	2X26
Officer T. B. Roberts	2X26
Officer H. L. Schiller	Desk
Officer R. J. Velasquez	2A68

University Division

Officer D. C. Clodio	3A21
Officer C. R. Wilson	3A21

Wilshire Division

Officer D. G. Aikins	7A87
Officer D. H. Combs	7A13
Officer F. C. Meisner	7A13
Officer W. B. Morgan	7A87

The following personnel were assigned to, or assisted in, the preliminary investigation of the shooting on June 5, 1968, from 12:35 a.m. until 8:00 a.m.

Burglary-Auto Theft Division

	<u>Unit</u>
Lieutenant M. P. King	2K20
Sergeant F. H. Mecklenburg	2K2-A
Sergeant W. G. Sherriff	2K4
Sergeant E. D. Willis	2K3-A

Homicide Division

Lieutenant R. J. Helder	4K20
Sergeant B. D. Alexander	4K1
Sergeant R. L. Calkins	4K13
Sergeant J. E. Chiquet	4K11
Sergeant E. H. Henderson	4K12
Sergeant M. J. McGann	4K14
Officer J. P. Dill	4K7
Officer J. D. Evans	4K9
Officer G. R. Harrison	4K9
Officer E. N. Kamidoi	4K7

Juvenile Division

Officer L. E. De Losh	8K1
Officer J. J. Fedrizzi	8K1

Rampart Division

Detectives

Lieutenant C. F. Hughes	Commander 2 W
Lieutenant A. S. Hegge	2W10
Sergeant W. E. Brandt	2W15
Sergeant H. D. Cullum	2W15
Sergeant W. C. Jordan	2W10
Sergeant J. R. MacArthur	2W13
Sergeant A. B. Melendres	2W2
Sergeant F. J. Patchett	2W13
Officer D. A. Lodolo	2W15
Officer G. Renty	2W15

Patrol

Officer A. Placencia	2X48
Officer T. R. White	2X48

Vice

Sergeant B. A. Mick
Officer R. E. Austin
Officer F. R. Willoughby

Scientific Investigation Division

Sergeant E. L. Smith
Officer E. T. Hocking

Latent Prints
Latent Prints

EMERGENCY CONTROL CENTER AND SECURITY AT PARKER CENTER

The following is a narrative of the activities at the Emergency Control Center (E.C.C.) and security measures taken at Parker Center on June 5, 1968, from 12:25 a.m. to June 6, 1968, at 2:30 p.m. The E.C.C. was activated in order to provide personnel and logistics to the field forces, to collect and disseminate information from field command posts, and to coordinate the activities of the Department. Security of Parker Center became essential in order to provide maximum protection for both Sirhan Sirhan and the E.C.C.

12:25 a.m.

While in the vicinity of Parker Center, en route home from a late meeting, Deputy Chief E. M. Davis learned of the assassination attempt on the life of Senator Robert F. Kennedy. He immediately reported to the Business Office and assumed the duties of Department Commander. After being briefed on the situation by Captain W. O. Fudge, he telephoned Chief Reddin to apprise him of the shooting. Reddin advised him to dispatch Fudge to Central Receiving Hospital to assume command there.

Lieutenant W. E. Hogue, who was on an off-duty status at the Business Office, reported his availability to Deputy Chief Davis. Davis directed him to report to Central Receiving Hospital as his aide to relay information on the situation there.

Sergeant F. O. Ellis instructed Clerk Typist Madline Duddles to commence and maintain a "log of occurrences."

12:45 a.m.

Sergeant W. P. Lenocker was ordered by Deputy Chief Davis to activate the Emergency Control Center (E.C.C.) and to notify its commander, Captain W. G. Brown. Brown, upon being notified, immediately employed his "emergency call-up system" whereby he telephoned several key supervisors who in turn notified other assigned E.C.C. officers.

12:50 a.m.

The E.C.C. was activated and temporarily manned by Sergeant Lenocker, Officers M. S. Bach, J. H. Mooney, R. A. Nelson and C. R. Sanford. They remained on this assignment, in room 147, until relieved by the regularly-assigned E.C.C. personnel.

12:50 a.m.

Deputy Chief Davis ordered all "Response Units" to report to Rampart Station for assignment to the Field Task Force.

1:00 a.m.

Captain H. O. Mack, after learning of the shooting while off duty at his residence, reported to Detective Headquarters Division to assist if needed. As senior officer, he assumed command of Detective Headquarters. Shortly before Sirhan arrived at Parker Center from Rampart Station, Captain Mack organized the officers on duty on the third floor and completely sealed it off. He instructed his security force not to allow anyone on the third floor who was not connected with the investigation. News reporters attempting to gain entry via stairways or elevators were refused admittance.

1:15 a.m.

Upon learning of Sirhan's impending arrival at Parker Center from Rampart Station, Deputy Chief Davis ordered the Central Division Watch Commander, Lieutenant S. M. Stoffel, to provide security for Parker Center. Stoffel, aided by Sergeants F. O. Ellis and L. D. Zimmerman, deployed a skeleton crew of unassigned officers to the building's entrances. Zimmerman also contacted his five assigned vice officers and instructed them to report to Parker Center for security duty.

Officers assigned to guard the building's entrances were instructed to route all non-police personnel to the Los Angeles Street main entrance for clearance. Guards at the main entrance searched all non-police personnel for concealed weapons.

1:20 a.m.

Sirhan Sirhan, in custody of Sergeants W. C. Jordan, A. B. Melendres, F. J. Patchett and Officer F. R. Willoughby, arrived at Parker Center. Sirhan was taken to the freight elevator in the basement and up to the third floor, then to the squad room in Homicide Division.

Deputy Chief Davis instructed Inspector M. W. Howe to take personal charge of the security for Sirhan. Additionally, Inspector Howe was to isolate Sirhan in a jail cell as soon as possible.

1:20 a.m.

Venice Division Officers R. J. Gilmore and J. J. Robinson received a radio call directing them to transport Chief Reddin to Parker Center.

1:20 a.m.

Inspector D. H. Speck reported to Deputy Chief Davis in the E.C.C. and was assigned to obtain information relevant to the crime. These notations were to be used by Chief Reddin during a news release tentatively scheduled for 3:00 a.m.

1:30 a.m.

Sergeant D. N. Cooke arrived at Parker Center and immediately assumed the duties as the Department's Press Relations Officer. A short time later, after learning of Chief Reddin's impending press conference, Cooke established a "press pass" desk at the main entrance. At this time reporters were instructed to go to room 519 which is normally used as a press conference room. Before being allowed in the building, these news reporters were searched for weapons. Prior to Chief Reddin's news conference at 3:00 a.m., Sergeant Cooke issued a total of one hundred and twenty-seven temporary passes to accredited press representatives from various news agencies throughout the world.

1:30 a.m.

The first of fifteen officers normally assigned to the Emergency Control Center's "B" Watch reported for duty. Liaison was promptly established with the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the California National Guard and the United States Army Intelligence. These agencies later provided liaison officers at the E.C.C.

1:40 a.m.

Arriving at Parker Center from Rampart Station, Inspector P. F.

Hagan went directly to the press conference room on the fifth floor. He noted the room was filled to capacity with news reporters while a number of others were crowded in the hallway. In order to accommodate all the newsmen, Hagan changed the location of the news conference to the auditorium on the first floor.

Prior to leaving Rampart Station to go to Parker Center, Inspector Hagan met with a group of newsmen who were causing a minor disturbance because they were not allowed to photograph Sirhan. Hagan, too, refused to allow them to interview or photograph Sirhan. He informed them that a news conference would be held at Parker Center later.

2:00 a.m.

Chief Reddin arrived at Parker Center and immediately went to the E.C.C. where he was briefed by Deputy Chief Davis.

2:10 a.m.

Deputy Chief J. G. Fisk arrived and reported his availability to Chief Reddin at the E.C.C. Chief Reddin immediately dispatched him to the Good Samaritan Hospital as an emissary of the Department to the Kennedy family.

2:45 a.m.

Captain L. R. Walton, Commander, Central Division, arrived and conferred with Lt. Stoffel regarding the security of Parker Center and the deployment of Central Division personnel. Noting a shortage of officers available to respond to normal radio calls, Walton ordered Stoffel to recall certain divisional off

duty personnel. A total of eleven officers and two sergeants were recalled to work. Upon reporting for work, these officers, under the supervision of Sergeant J. S. Miller, were assigned as "X" units to provide replacements for the depleted Central Division patrol force.

3:00 a.m.

Due to an extreme shortage of patrol units and a large backlog of radio calls, Lieutenant W. H. Byron, the E.C.C. Commander, initiated a "Tactical Alert" affecting all Patrol and Traffic Divisions.

3:00 a.m.

Chief Reddin held a news conference in the auditorium and discussed the following topics: (1) the number of times Senator Kennedy was shot; (2) the Senator's condition; (3) the names of three doctors attending the Senator; (4) the time Senator Kennedy was taken into the operating room; (5) the time of the shooting; (6) Senator Kennedy's refusal to have police security in the past; (7) the names of three other victims; (8) the make and caliber of Sirhan's gun; (9) the physical description of Sirhan; (10) the type of charge Sirhan was booked under; (11) the security and detention of Sirhan; (12) the time Sirhan was transferred from Rampart Station to Parker Center; (13) the names of the first persons who allegedly helped subdue Sirhan at the hotel; (14) that Sirhan's appearance was of Mid-Eastern extraction; (15) the name of Sergeant A. B. Melendres as being in charge of the interrogation of Sirhan; (16) the time Sirhan's

fingerprints were sent to Washington D.C. in an attempt to identify him; (17) Sirhan's booking as "John Doe"; (18) that there was no evidence of any other person involved other than Sirhan; (19) Sirhan's silence during the interrogation; (20) that there was no request by Sirhan for an attorney; (21) the time Sirhan's "mug" shots would be available for the press; (22) and the Department's "Tactical Alert."

3:45 a.m.

In hopes of identifying Sirhan through the news media, numerous Department-made photographs of him were distributed to press representatives by Inspector Hagan and Sergeant Cooke.

4:25 a.m.

All divisions were notified by the E.C.C. to allow the night watch patrol units, except those on special security details, to go "end of watch." Mid watch officers were not affected by this order.

5:00 a.m.

Central Division day watch officers were ordered by Captain Walton to report for duty to alleviate the burden in the depleted field forces.

6:35 a.m.

A teletype was sent to all Patrol and Traffic Watch Commanders from Lt. Byron, E.C.C. Commander, advising them to relieve all watches as normally scheduled except for officers assigned to special security details. The "Tactical Alert," city wide, was to remain in effect.

Captain Walton, desiring maximum deployment during Sirhan's expected arraignment, ordered all Central Division officers to remain on duty until Sirhan was in custody of the Sheriff's Department.

7:30 a.m.

Shortly after Sirhan was arraigned in Department 40 of the Hall of Justice, Chief Reddin held a second news conference. During this televised press release, Chief Reddin generally reiterated statements from his 3:00 a.m. press conference. Additionally, he announced that the "suspect" (Sirhan) had been arraigned shortly after 7:00 a.m. and that bail was set at \$250,000.

8:40 a.m.

Officers on security duty at Parker Center were relieved by Sergeant D. C. Cornell and nine other day watch Central Division officers. They were assigned to the building's entrances.

12:01 p.m.

The city-wide "Tactical Alert" was secured. The E.C.C., however, remained fully staffed and activated.

2:30 p.m.

Maximum security of Parker Center was secured. All officers assigned to this detail were relieved and instructed to resume their normal duties.

2:40 p.m.

Deputy Chief N. A. McQuown relieved Deputy Chief Davis and assumed his duties as Department Commander.

5:00 p.m.

Lieutenant C. J. Chapman, Van Nuys Division, notified the E.C.C. of a communique recieved from Major L. Ellis, California Air National Guard, advising him that should the situation require Federal troops, the Van Nuys Airport would be the primary landing and dispersal area for the initial U.S. Army troops from Colorado.

8:00 p.m.

Public inquiries regarding the Senator's condition became so numerous that a "Police Citizen's Information" switchboard was activated in Communications Division. Seven police recruits and three police student workers manned the eight telephones answering questions only as to the Senator's health as reported from the E.C.C. Other inquiries from the news media were referred to the E.C.C.'s Press Relations Officer.

June 6, 1968

5:30 a.m.

Deputy Chief D. F. Gates relieved Deputy Chief N. A. McQuown and assumed the duties as Department Commander.

11:45 a.m.

U.S. Army Intelligence Agent R. S. Hamilton, while at the E.C.C., received a telephone call from his office informing him that an unidentified male had been arrested by the Los Angeles Police Department for threatening to kill members of the Kennedy family.

Note: Investigation revealed that the above "suspect,"

William F. Crosson, had been arrested by Venice

Division officers, D. A. Schemenauer and O. P. Franklin for 647(f) P.C. (drunk). Crosson had made a remark earlier to a complaining witness that the Senator's airplane had been sabotaged and that he, Crosson, had to get to the Kennedy family to protect them.

2:30 p.m.

The Emergency Control Center (E.C.C.) was ordered deactivated by Deputy Chief Gates.

The following is a list of personnel who were assigned to the Emergency Control (E.C.C.) at various times from June 5, 1968, at 1:30 a.m. until June 6, 1968, at 2:30 p.m. During the thirty-seven hours that the E.C.C. was in operation, an average of eleven officers were on duty at any given time.

Information Services Division

Lieutenant G. E. Conroy
Lieutenant G. W. Lewis
Sergeant J. Halligan
Sergeant (P/W) G. D. Harber
Sergeant R. L. Kenney
Officer J. A. De Coup Crank
Officer D. E. Reid

Management Services Division

Captain W. G. Brown
Lieutenant W. H. Byron
Sergeant J. A. Gunn
Officer G. L. Avans
Officer D. G. Brath
Officer R. M. Parkas
Officer J. F. Kenady
Officer R. W. Molony
Officer A. W. Sjoquist
Officer D. W. Sprinkle
Officer D. C. Watson

Personnel Division

Lieutenant F. W. Borowitz
Lieutenant T. S. Jonoski
Lieutenant W. J. Riddle
Lieutenant M. R. Ward
Sergeant R. T. Allison
Sergeant E. E. Markley
Sergeant B. Vartanian

Public Affairs Division

Policewoman L. F. Chronister
Officer F. R. Evans
Officer G. K. Galewick
Officer R. F. Green
Officer R. Jauregui

Public Affairs Division (cont)

Officer A. J. Johnson
Officer D. G. Kringen
Officer C. M. Pryor
Officer R. L. Quint

Supply Division

Officer J. E. Dougherty
Officer R. J. Gillenberg
Officer R. J. Stanzell

Traffic Services Section

Officer F. A. Knepp
Officer B. Lewis

The following personnel, although not normally assigned to work in the E.C.C., were detailed to assist in this function during the early morning hours of June 5, 1968, until relieved by the regularly assigned personnel.

Accident Investigation Division

Unit

Officer L. W. Altemueller	12T53
Officer M. S. Bach	12T59
Officer R. J. Brian	12T53
Officer J. L. Higgins	3T34
Officer J. H. Mooney	3T34
Officer R. A. Nelson	6T35

Business Office Division

Sergeant W. P. Lenocker	-
Officer C. R. Sanford	-

Central Division

Sergeant R. J. Cynar	1L40
----------------------	------

The following personnel provided the security at Parker Center at various times between the hours of 1:00 a.m. and 8:00 a.m. on June 5, 1968.

Accident Investigation Division

	<u>Unit</u>
Sergeant H. D. Bonar	T-10
Officer M. S. Bach	12T59
Officer R. D. Chrisco	12T59
Officer R. L. Felix	1T18
Officer J. L. Higgins	3T34
Officer R. E. Kalstrom	6T91
Officer P. F. McConnel	2T66
Officer J. H. Mooney	3T34
Officer C. W. Scott	2T66
Officer J. W. Warford	1T18

Business Office Division

Sergeant F. O. Ellis

-

Central Division

Captain L. R. Walton	Commander 1
Lieutenant S. M. Stoffel	2L10
Sergeant T. W. Hooker	-
Sergeant R. S. Newell	-
Sergeant L. D. Zimmerman	1V20
Officer K. G. Baker	-
Officer F. J. Bielman	1A47
Officer C. W. Carrington	1A47
Officer L. J. Chancey	Vice
Officer B. Herrera	1A75
Officer M. R. Jackson	1A75
Officer N. D. Johnson	Vice
Officer A. R. Melendres	Vice
Officer R. L. Minich	Vice
Officer J. J. Santolla	1B2
Officer J. H. Smith	1B2

Newton Street Division

Sergeant K. N. Snelson	13V20
Officer D. Barker	13Z3
Officer D. C. Binger	Vice
Officer G. R. Currie	Vice
Officer B. J. Dunaway	13Z2
Officer F. G. Lewallen	13A41

Newton Street Division (cont)

Officer L. W. McElrea
Officer J. T. Merritt
Officer D. E. Walter

Vice
13Z3
13Z2

North Hollywood Division

Officer S. E. McKim
Officer G. E. Hawes

15L73
15L78

Van Nuys Division

Officer J. D. Shust
Officer M. J. Thies
Officer H. J. Wilkerson

9L21
9L47
9L68

West Valley Division

Officer P. R. Bruno

10L55

The following Central Division off-duty officers were recalled to duty to assist in the security of Parker Center and/or to patrol the division as replacements for the depleted field forces.

Sergeant T. W. Hooker
Sergeant J. S. Miller
Officer J. Lopez
Officer R. D. Hill
Officer R. Hinrichs
Officer R. M. Lanphere
Officer R. Manrique
Officer J. J. Papac
Officer R. L. Reyez
Officer D. Rodriguez
Officer S. C. Schwartz
Officer B. C. Tedreck
Officer W. J. Van Dyck

TRANSFER OF SENATOR KENNEDY'S BODY FROM GOOD SAMARITAN
HOSPITAL TO THE LOS ANGELES INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT

On June 6, 1968, following the death of Senator Kennedy, security for the transfer of his body from the hospital to International Airport was arranged by the Secret Service and Intelligence Division.

Intelligence Division provided seven vehicles to transport members of the family.

The route from the hospital to the airport was as follows:

- Depart from Good Samaritan Hospital
- Southbound on Lucas to Seventh Street
- Eastbound on Seventh to Bixel
- Southbound on Bixel to the Harbor Freeway
- Southbound on the Harbor Freeway to the westbound Santa Monica Freeway
- Westbound on the Santa Monica Freeway to the southbound San Diego Freeway
- Southbound on the San Diego Freeway to Imperial Highway
- Westbound on Imperial Highway to the West Imperial Terminal of the airport.

A request was made by Darwin Horn of the Secret Service for escorts. Deputy Chief Daryl Gates approved the request and dispatched Sergeant W. M. Sherman, Traffic Services Division, to meet Sergeant P. C. Duncan and ten motor officers at the Good Samaritan Hospital.

In anticipation of security and crowd control problems, Sergeant F. W. Premo established a Command Post at the International Airport, West Terminal, 6661 West Imperial Highway.

At 10:30 a.m., Sergeant Sherman arrived at Good Samaritan Hospital. He learned there was to be two motorcades; the first transporting the Kennedy staff, and the second with the body of Senator Robert Kennedy and the Kennedy family. While preparations were being made for the motorcade, Frederick Dutton arrived at the hospital with seven civilian escort officers from the California Mortuary Service. He requested that the civilians escort the motorcade instead of the Los Angeles Police Department. Secret Service Agent Horn informed the civilian officers that they should not be involved in the motorcade.

Captain J. E. Stephens, Commander, Metropolitan Division, contacted Inspector Howe who gave instructions that the special officers were not to join, or escort the motorcade. All seven of the civilian escort officers, J. R. Valentine, A. J. Gaumont, D. P. Mitcham, C. Batista, C. Riggs, C. Dukes and C. Granger subsequently left the hospital.

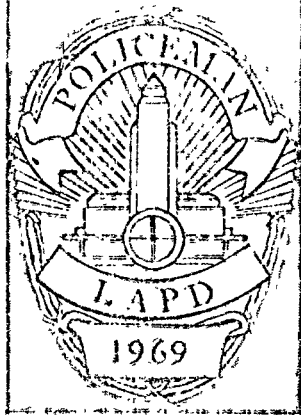
At 12:10 p.m., an unescorted motorcade containing the Kennedy staff left Good Samaritan Hospital for the International Airport. At 12:33 p.m., the second motorcade followed. Sergeant Sherman led the second motorcade in a marked police vehicle. Sergeant Sherman did not have the motorcade stop at red traffic signals for fear that spectators might interfere with the progress.

At the West Terminal two motor officers were assigned to the Terminal entrance and six motor officers to traffic control on Imperial Highway. Sergeant Zink assigned a squad of men along the chain link fence between "Air Force #2" and the Terminal building.

At 1:12 p.m., the motorcade arrived. At 1:30 p.m., "Air Force #2" was airborne returning the body of Robert Kennedy, the family and several others to New York City.

Total complement of officers was as follows:

Venice Division	2 Sergeants	6 Officers
West Los Angeles Division		7 Officers
Traffic Enforcement Division	1 Sergeant	18 Officers
Traffic Services Division	1 Sergeant	1 Officer
Intelligence Division	11 Sergeants	1 Officer
Administrative Vice Division	12 Sergeants	2 Officers
Central Division	1 Sergeant	10 Officers



An INVESTIGATION SUMMARY
of the
SENATOR ROBERT F. KENNEDY
ASSASSINATION

June 5, 1968

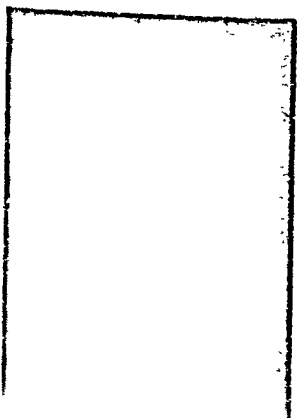
VOLUME III Pages 299 -404
DETECTIVE BUREAU - LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT



An INVESTIGATION SUMMARY
of the
SENATOR ROBERT F. KENNEDY
ASSASSINATION

The FINAL REPORT
February 1969

SPECIAL UNIT SENATOR
DETECTIVE BUREAU — LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT



VOLUME III

CHAPTER IV

THE ASSASSIN

SIRHAN'S ACTIVITIES THE NIGHT OF JUNE 4, 1968

SIRHAN'S ACTIVITIES THE NIGHT OF JUNE 4, 1968

Sirhan Bishara Sirhan was observed by several witnesses prior to the assassination of Senator Robert Kennedy. He was last seen in Pasadena by several ex-school friends at the Pasadena City College cafeteria. He was observed at various locations in and about the Embassy Ballroom at the Ambassador Hotel during the hours prior to the assassination, and he conversed with several of the witnesses.

Pasadena City College

Sirhan went to Bob's Big Boy Restaurant adjacent to Pasadena City College on Colorado Boulevard in Pasadena at 6:10 p.m. on June 4, 1968. He sat down at the counter next to Gaymoard Mistri, and the two talked about horses and the racetrack. Mistri reported to investigators that he and Sirhan had both been students together at P.C.C. in 1963. Mistri recalled that Sirhan referred to a headline on the June 4th edition of the Los Angeles "Herald Examiner" which read "Jordan-Israel Situation - Gunfire had again broken out." Sirhan stated to Mistri, "This is bad, this is terrible."

Sirhan paid for Mistri's coffee, and the two walked to the nearby P.C.C. cafeteria. They then joined some other mutual school acquaintances, Marof Badran, Abdo Milki and Anwar Sayegh. Sirhan and Sayegh discussed religion for a few minutes, and Sirhan told Sayegh that he was a Catholic. At 7:00 p.m., the others left to go to class and Sirhan and Mistri left the cafeteria.

In the parking lot of Bob's Restaurant, they talked about hunting and learning to shoot. Sirhan showed Mistri a piece of metal which he was holding in his hand. Mistri thought the metal was a slug from a gun. At 7:15 p.m., Sirhan asked Mistri if he wanted to shoot some pool. Mistri told Sirhan that he could not, and both got into their own vehicles and left the parking lot. The witnesses reported that Sirhan appeared normal and very friendly and that they noticed nothing odd about him.

The Ambassador Hotel

At approximately 8:45 p.m., Hans Bidstrup, an electrician, was working in the electrician's booth adjacent to the Venetian Room in the hotel. A man, whom Bidstrup described as Sirhan, entered the booth and began a conversation. Sirhan held a glass containing a milky-looking liquid. Sirhan stated to Bidstrup, "Are you a Democrat?" When Bidstrup nodded, Sirhan extended his hand and said, "Shake hands with another Democrat."

Sirhan and Bidstrup conversed for several minutes, and Sirhan asked Bidstrup if he had ever seen Kennedy. Bidstrup's first impression of Sirhan was that Sirhan was half-drunk because he was so talkative. However, he later thought that perhaps Sirhan was not drunk. He stated that he probably only thought he was drunk because he was holding a drink. Bidstrup recalled that Sirhan spoke to a fireman who was standing near the electrician's booth; he did not overhear the conversation. Investigators were unable to determine the identity of the fireman.

Humphrey Cordero and Enrique Rabago

Between 9:00 p.m. and 9:30 p.m., Cordero and Rabago were at the victory party for Robert Kennedy. They had come to the hotel together but had become separated, and Rabago was standing at the entrance to the Palm Court Room of the hotel. He encountered an individual, whom he later identified as Sirhan. They had a short conversation and were soon joined by Cordero. Prior to Cordero's arrival Rabago asked Sirhan, "Are we going to win?" Sirhan said, "I think we're going to win." When Rabago expressed concern about McCarthy being ahead, Sirhan said, "Don't worry about him if he doesn't win; that son of a bitch. He's a millionaire and he doesn't need to win. He just wants to go to the White House, but even if he wins he's not going to do anything for you or for any of the poor people."

During the conversation Sirhan referred to Kennedy, "Kennedy did not care about any poor people and merely sought to gain the presidency for personal reasons." He further stated that Kennedy was going to buy the presidency.

When Cordero suggested that they go back into the hotel, Rabago hesitated because they both were wearing casual clothes. Cordero asked Sirhan what he thought of Rabago's apprehensions; Sirhan stated, "Why shouldn't we go in there, we are voters; we're putting them in office."

Sirhan then told Cordero and Rabago that he had just come from the Rafferty Campaign Room where the hostess had "looked down at him" because of his attire. Sirhan related to Cordero that

he paid for a drink there with a \$20 bill and left the change. He told Cordero, "They were all smiles then; it's not what you look like, it's what you have got."

Cordero told investigators that Sirhan appeared very aggravated by the way rich people acted toward him. Both Rabago and Cordero left the hotel at 10:15 p.m. They last saw Sirhan at about 9:30 p.m. and did not see him speaking to anyone else.

Mary Grohs

Sometime between 9:30 p.m. and 10 p.m., Mary Grohs, a Western Union Telex operator, was working in the Colonial Room. She was seated at the Telex machine when a man began looking over her shoulder. He appeared very intense and his attention was concentrated on the material that was being sent. She advised him that the Kennedy teletype machine was further down the line. He walked away without saying anything. Although the man was standing near her she did not notice an odor of alcohol or see him carrying a glass.

A few minutes after the shooting the police brought Sirhan past Grohs. When she saw him she screamed, "That's the man I talked to!" She said that Sirhan looked at her and "he knew that I knew, he was the man I had spoken to earlier." Grohs positively identified Sirhan as the man she had seen earlier by the machine.

Gonzalo Cetina

At approximately 10 p.m., Sirhan approached a waiter, Gonzalo Cetina, who was working at the service bar in the Palm Court Room. Sirhan commented, "It's sure crowded in here," and asked

Cetina, "would you hold my drink?" Cetina described the drink as a clear liquid in a Tom Collins glass. Sirhan asked Cetina if he could take one of the folding chairs stacked nearby. Cetina said, "Yes," and he went back to his duties. He did not see Sirhan again. Cetina was positive in his identification of Sirhan as the man he had spoken to.

Judy Royer

Witness Royer arrived at the hotel at approximately 4:00 p.m. She was working on the Kennedy staff. During the evening she checked the pantry and kitchen area to clear it of persons who didn't belong. Royer had been told that Kennedy would be going to the Colonial Room after his speech in the Embassy Room.

She stated that she asked Sirhan to leave the pantry twice during the evening. The last place she saw him before the shooting was as he was leaving the anteroom. She did not recall that Sirhan spoke to her when she asked him to leave. She checked the kitchen area about twice an hour for three hours prior to the shooting.

Robert Klase

Klase was standing in the kitchen area at about 11:00 p.m., after attempting to get into the Embassy Room through the main entrance. He had been refused admittance by a guard and was attempting to enter through the kitchen.

As he stood in the anteroom, near some television equipment, a man who was monitoring a television set asked him to watch a nearby door. As Klase was watching the door, Sirhan attempted

to enter the room. Klase tapped Sirhan on the shoulder and said that no one was allowed in the area other than members of the ABC staff. Sirhan turned around and went back into the Embassy Room.

Klase watched the Kennedy victory speech on a television in the Colonial Room. He and Judy Royer passed through the kitchen when they went to the Colonial Room but they did not see Sirhan. Klase recognized Sirhan when he saw the police taking him away.

Jesus Perez

Perez was a kitchen helper at the hotel the night of the shooting. Sometime between 11:30 p.m. and midnight on the 4th, Sirhan was in the kitchen area with several other people. Perez stated that several times Sirhan asked the kitchen help, "Is Mr. Kennedy coming this way?" Perez told him that he didn't know. He said that Sirhan appeared to be just standing around as everyone else was. He noticed that Sirhan did have some type of papers in his hands and that he was folding them or twisting them in such a way that it gave him the impression that Sirhan was nervous.

About 20 minutes later, after Kennedy had just completed his speech, Perez awaited the Senator as he walked through the kitchen. Perez had just let go of Kennedy's hand when he heard the shots and saw the struggle with Sirhan begin.

SIRHAN'S ARREST AND ARRAIGNMENT

SIRHAN'S ARREST AND ARRAIGNMENT

Initial Reaction of The Crowd

Instantly after the shooting, members of the crowd recovered from their immediate shock and rushed at Sirhan. The events described below reflect statements of the individuals present in the kitchen area immediately after the shooting.

Karl Uecker grabbed Sirhan around the body and struck at his hand. He observed another person hitting Sirhan on the head. Joseph LaHive helped tackle Sirhan then twisted and pulled his leg onto the steam table. Kilbert Dun Gifford held Sirhan by the neck. A later photograph shows Gifford striking Sirhan in the head with his fist.

Gabor Kadar saw two men struggling with Sirhan; he jumped upon the steam table and struck Sirhan in the knee and chest. He also attempted to dislodge the gun from his hand by slamming it against the metal table. Roosevelt Grier wrenched the gun from Sirhan's hand and pinned him against the top of the table. Karl Uecker observed members of the crowd hitting Sirhan and told them to stop. Sirhan was held in this manner awaiting the arrival of the police.

At 12:21 a.m., an "Ambulance Shooting" call was broadcast to all units in the vicinity of 3400 Wilshire Boulevard. Officers Travis R. White and Arthur Placencia were the first to reach the scene. Upon arrival they observed Sirhan Sirhan lying face down on a serving table. Roosevelt Grier, a Los Angeles Ram football player, was lying on Sirhan's legs.

Karl Uecker, hotel maitre d', was lying across Sirhan's back. Jesse Unruh, speaker of the California Assembly, was assisting by keeping back the angry crowd. The officers reported that it was necessary to physically remove Grier, Uecker and Unruh from Sirhan prior to taking him into custody.

Reinforced and aided by Officers Michael Livesey, Willie Nunley and Walter Strickel, White was able to handcuff Sirhan who offered no resistance. They then forced their way through the hostile crowd with Sirhan. Muriel Lee watched the officers lead Sirhan through the Colonial Room and struck him on the head with her purse. As the officers moved toward the lobby, Officers Sanford Hansen and Daniel Jensen arrived and assisted them to the police vehicle.

Officers stated that Jesse Unruh maintained his role of protector and shouted to the crowd, "This one is going to face trial. Nothing is going to happen to him. He is going to pay. We aren't going to have another Dallas." Unruh followed the officers to the police vehicle and insisted on accompanying Sirhan to the station.

Sirhan was placed in the right rear seat of the vehicle; Officer Placencia sat in the left rear behind Officer White, the driver. Jesse Unruh sat in the right front passenger seat.

En route to the station Sirhan appeared relaxed. Officer Placencia then advised Sirhan of his constitutional rights. Except for a "Yes" answer, when asked if he understood his rights

to remain silent, Sirhan acknowledged his rights only by nods punctuated by occasional mumbles.

The only other remark made by Sirhan in the police vehicle was when Unruh asked him, "Why did you shoot him?" Sirhan replied, "You think I'm crazy, so you can use it as evidence against me." At this time, Officer Placencia used his flashlight to test Sirhan's eyes for pupil reaction to light and observed that the pupils were dilated. Placencia did not complete the test by making a comparison check of anyone else in the vehicle. Placencia had two month's field experience at the time.

Rampart Station

Upon arrival at Rampart Station, Sirhan was placed in the breathalyzer room and then moved into interrogation room "B". Officer White searched Sirhan in Placencia's and Unruh's presence. Officer White found two .22 caliber cartridges; one twenty-two caliber bullet; a comb; four one-hundred dollar bills; one five dollar bill; four one dollar bills; one dollar and sixty-six cents in change; and, three pieces of printed matter. The first piece of printed material, an article by David Lawrence from the Pasadena Independent Star News, dealt with Senator Kennedy's views on the Arab-Israel controversy. According to the article, Senator Kennedy was very critical of the Arabs and supported the Israel stand. The second contained a poem or song concerning Senator Kennedy. The third article appeared to be a newspaper advertisement inviting friends of Senator Kennedy to attend a rally at the Ambassador Hotel on Sunday, June 2, 1968.

Officer White then used his flashlight to check Sirhan's pupil reaction-time. He then compared the results by checking his partner's eyes. According to Officer White, Sirhan's eyes reacted normally. Sirhan did not display any other objective symptoms of intoxication or use of drugs. Sgt. John S. Locker entered the interrogation room and asked Unruh to step outside. He then assigned Officers Fred R. Willoughby and Robert E. Austin to guard Sirhan and prevent further contact with anyone. Officers Willoughby and Austin attempted to engage Sirhan in trivial and unrelated conversation, but Sirhan remained silent.

Shortly thereafter, Sgt. William Jordan, Rampart Detectives entered the room for the purpose of making a taped interview. Officers Willoughby and Austin left the room and the interview began. He was promptly advised of his constitutional rights. Sirhan asked a few questions concerning his rights and then stated that he would, "Remain silent." Sirhan refused to answer questions as to name, address, and other personal information. The interview ceased.

The money was recounted in Sirhan's presence. A second search of his person by Sgt. Jordan revealed no additional property. Sgt. Jordan then left the room and asked Officers Willoughby and Austin to remain with Sirhan.

While the officers were inside the room with Sirhan, the only conversation between them took place when Officer Willoughby was drinking a cup of hot chocolate. Sirhan asked if he could have a sip and Officer Willoughby said "No." Sirhan then asked

if the drink was hot. When Officer Willoughby replied, "Yes", Sirhan kicked out suddenly with his right foot, spilling hot chocolate on himself and Willoughby. Sirhan later apologized to the officer and mentioned to Sgt. Jordan that he was sorry for his conduct.

Parker Center

Plans were made to transport Sirhan to Homicide Division at Parker Center where security and facilities for investigation and detention were more adequate. Sirhan was taken down the stairway to the basement and placed in the rear seat of an unmarked police car with Sgt. Jordan on his right and Officer Willoughby on his left. The vehicle was driven by Sgt. Frank Patchett. Sgt. Adolph Melendres was in the front seat beside him. Sgt. Beryl A. Mick, Officer Austin and Jesse Unruh followed in a second vehicle. The two cars proceeded east on Beverly Boulevard and First Street to Parker Center. Both vehicles parked in the basement of Parker Center and Sirhan was taken via the service elevator to the third floor to Homicide Division, Room 319. Maximum security was in effect in anticipation of Sirhan's arrival. Officers were stationed at the elevators, stairways, and outside each door leading to Homicide Division.

Sirhan asked for a drink of water and then refused it when it was offered to him, insisting that Sgt. Jordan taste the water first. When he was asked the significance of his actions Sirhan refused comment.

Sirhan then complained of injuries to his left leg and left

hand. The Central Jail physician, Dr. Elwin C. Lanz, examined Sirhan's injuries and his diagnosis was as follows: swelling of the left ankle, probable sprain, no fracture. Contusion of the left index finger; hematoma of the forehead, and a minor abrasion of the face. Dr. Lanz recommended that Sirhan keep his weight off his left foot as much as possible.

Sirhan was next taken to Room 318, where he was interviewed by District Attorney Investigator George Murphy, Sgt. Melendres, Sgt. Jordan, and Deputy D. A. John Howard. Sirhan was again advised of his constitutional rights by Mr. Howard and again asked his name. Sirhan indicated he would remain silent.

At 2:15 a.m., Sirhan was walked from Homicide Division via the stairway leading directly to the Felony Booking Section of Central Jail. His escort included Inspector Howe, Sgt. Jordan, Sgt. Jess Buckles, Officer Louis Estrella, John Dill and Fred Willoughby. Sirhan was disrobed and skin searched. He objected to bending over and spreading his buttocks. When the reason for this form of search was explained, he complied. He was booked on the charge of 217 PC -- Assault with Intent to Commit Murder. The custodial Officer, Martin Dismukes stated that Sirhan would give no information and was processed under the name of John Doe. Dismukes stated that Sirhan appeared very composed and was more at ease than some jail visitors he had observed in the past.

Officer Kenneth E. Jones fingerprinted Sirhan at Central Jail. Sirhan made no comment and refused to complete the handwriting exemplars or answer any questions. Officer Guadalupe De LaGarza

supplied Sirhan with jail clothing and noted that Sirhan was upset about the trouser waist being too large. He appeared quite concerned with his appearance. Officer De LaGarza supervised Sirhan while he took his shower and commented on the slow, deliberate and thorough manner in which Sirhan showered. De La Garza commented that Sirhan was very composed while taking his shower.

Sirhan then asked Officers Frank Foster and Kenneth Jones if he could make a telephone call to Mr. John Howard of the District Attorney's Office. The officers supplied Sirhan with a dime and the call was completed to the District Attorney's office. Sirhan asked for Howard and was apparently told that he was still at Parker Center. Officer Jones called Homicide Division and gave Howard the message. Sirhan was then placed in cell J-1, accompanied by Officer Frank A. Foster, who remained in the cell with Sirhan.

Howard, Melendres, and Jordan interviewed Sirhan inside interrogation room #1 in Central Jail at 3:15 a.m.

As before, Sirhan was advised of his rights. The main concern of the interrogators was to identify him. This interview was taped and a verbatim transcript was made. Some general conversation took place, but Sirhan remained silent concerning the Kennedy shooting. Sirhan appeared interested in the Jack Kirschke murder case. During the interview he was relaxed, polite and composed. He alertly responded to questions regarding the Kirschke case. At the conclusion of the interview, Sirhan

was returned to his cell with Officer Foster. Foster's conversations with Sirhan were lengthy and occurred before and after the first jail interview by Howard, Melendres, Jordan and after the last interview with Murphy and Jordan.

The subject matter of these conversations were general and covered various topics including the Boston Strangler, children, horses and Foster's duties at the jail. Sirhan indicated that he had, "got nothing out of life," "they won't give it to me."

The last interview occurred in Central Jail interrogation room #1, at 4 a.m. Present with Sirhan were District Attorney Investigator George Murphy and Sgt. Jordan. Murphy felt that Sgt. Jordan had established rapport with Sirhan and that Sirhan might tell Jordan his name. This complete conversation was taped and a verbatim statement was prepared. Jordan summarized his opinion of the interview as follows: "Sirhan was in good spirits and quite stimulated. He acted like he was playing a game and enjoying it. He appeared anxious to match wits with Murphy and myself. He wanted to talk and was happy to talk about anything other than the Kennedy case. We talked about gardening, types of employment, books, literature, family, children, golf, barbers and the Kirschke case. The only statement concerning the case occurred when I told Sirhan his car had been found. Sirhan replied, 'How did you know it was a 1958 Chrysler? The key? Beautiful!' I was impressed by Sirhan's composure and relaxation. He appeared less upset to me than individuals arrested for a traffic violation. I thought that his mind was keen and that he fancied himself somewhat of an intellectual." At the end of

the interview, Sirhan was returned to his cell with Officer Foster.

At 6 a.m., information was received that arrangements had been made to arraign Sirhan in Division 40 at 7 a.m. Security measures were discussed by Inspectors John Powers, Dale Speck and Merton Howe. It was determined that a private camper would be used for transportation to the Hall of Justice. Inspector Howe assigned two-man teams in vehicles from Metropolitan Division at each corner between Parker Center and the Hall of Justice.

The Arraignment

At 6:45 a.m., Sirhan was taken down the inside stairway to the Central Jail yard by Sgt. Jordan, Officers Louis Estrella, Amador Ramirez and Marion Pearse. Sirhan was then placed in the enclosed rear section of a truck camper borrowed from Sgt. Donald Day, Detective Headquarters Division. Sirhan was accompanied in the camper by Sgt. Jordan, Officers Pearse, Ramirez and Estrella. Sgt. Day drove the vehicle. The camper left the jail yard, proceeded on San Pedro north to Temple Street and west on Temple to the Hall of Justice. Powers and Howe followed in a second vehicle.

The vehicles, upon reaching the Hall of Justice, drove to the rear of the parking lot, and into the fenced driveway leading to the passageway in the basement. Sirhan was escorted to the elevator and the group, accompanied by George Stoner, George Murphy and other District Attorney's Investigators, went directly to the seventh floor and Division 40.

Sirhan was placed in the prisoners section of Division 40, guarded by four officers. Deputy Sheriffs sealed off Division 40 and the hallway outside and checked the identification of everyone present. At 7:25 a.m., Sirhan was arraigned by Judge Joan Dempsey Klein. At that time the Los Angeles County Sheriffs took custody of Sirhan.

IDENTIFICATION OF SIRHAN

GUN PROVIDED LINK TO SIRHAN

The gun used by Sirhan to shoot Senator Kennedy was taken from him by Roosevelt Grier during the struggle after the shooting. Grier gave the gun to Rafer Johnson, who took it to Rampart Station, at 1:45 a.m. on June 5, 1968; and he gave it to Sergeant R. L. Calkins, Homicide Division.

As the investigation progressed into the morning hours, a check was made with CII in Sacramento to determine the registered owner of the gun. The return information indicated that the gun was registered to Albert Leslie Hertz of 77 East Valley Boulevard, Alhambra, California. It had been purchased on August 10, 1965, at the Pasadena Gun Shop.

Albert and Sara Hertz were interviewed in their home at 3:15 a.m. Albert Hertz verified that he had purchased the gun; however, he no longer had the gun. Mrs. Hertz stated that she had given the gun to her daughter, Dana Westlake.

Investigators contacted the Marin County Sheriff's Department who interviewed Mrs. Westlake at her home at 349 Redwood Drive in Woodacre, California. She confirmed that she had owned the gun at one time, but she had given it to an ex-neighbor, George Erhard, around the first part of December 1967. She gave investigators the address of Erhard.

George Erhard was interviewed in the early morning hours of June 5, 1968, at his home at 1978 Olive Way in Pasadena, California. Erhard stated that he had been given a gun by Dana

Westlake, but that to the best of his knowledge it was in the early part of January 1968. Investigators subsequently learned that Mrs. Westlake moved from Pasadena on February 12, 1968.

Erhard told investigators that he had sold the gun to a co-employee at Nash's Department Store in Pasadena, whom he knew only as "Joe." He said that he sold the gun around February 15, 1968, and that a friend, William Price, was present during the sale.

At approximately 8:00 a.m., investigators went to Nash's Department Store to determine the identity of "Joe." They spoke to the supervisor, Mr. Vernon Most, who told them that an employee, Munir Sirhan, had come to the store earlier that morning and borrowed his car. Munir Sirhan told Most that he thought that his brother had shot Senator Kennedy.

Munir Sirhan returned to the department store while the investigators were there. Investigators took Munir Sirhan into custody and took him to the Pasadena Police Station. Adel Sirhan had just arrived to tell the police that he believed his brother, Sirhan, to be the man who shot Senator Kennedy.

George Erhard subsequently identified Munir Sirhan as the "Joe" to whom he sold the gun. The investigation of Munir Sirhan's possible involvement in the assassination is covered in a separate section of this report. This investigation disclosed that Sirhan Sirhan was present when Munir Sirhan purchased the gun.

ADEL SIRHAN AT THE PASADENA POLICE DEPARTMENT

On June 5, 1968, 9:35 a.m., Adel Sirhan contacted Sergeant D. J. James, Pasadena Police Department Detective Bureau. Adel Sirhan presented a copy of the June 5, 1968, Herald Examiner newspaper that contained a photograph depicting the man suspected of shooting Senator Robert Kennedy.

Adel Sirhan told Sgt. James that he and his brother, Munir Sirhan, were positive that the photograph in the newspaper was that of their brother Sirhan B. Sirhan. No further questioning was done by Pasadena Police Department.

Lt. G. E. Wright of the Pasadena Police Department, notified Rampart Division Detectives. Adel Sirhan was requested to await the arrival of the Los Angeles Police Department Officers for further interviewing. He agreed, stating that he had come to the police to be of assistance in the case, if possible.

FOLLOW-UP AT PASADENA (SEARCH OF SIRHAN'S HOUSE)

FOLLOW-UP AT PASADENA

On June 5, 1968, 8 a.m., Sgt. W. E. Brandt and Officer D. A. Lodolo, Rampart Detectives, were instructed by Lt. C. F. Hughes, Commander Rampart Detectives, to proceed to a location in Pasadena in an attempt to identify the person who shot Senator Kennedy. After making several unsuccessful interviews, Lt. Hughes directed them to Nash's Department Store, 141 East Colorado Boulevard, Pasadena to join the Homicide officer investigating information concerning the weapon. This weapon had allegedly been furnished by an employee of Nash's Department Store known only as "Joe."

The officers proceeded to Nash's Department Store and spoke to the supervisor, Vernon Most, who told them that Munir Sirhan had asked to borrow his car because Munir thought his brother had shot Senator Kennedy. Mr. Most advised them that the Sirhan family lived at 696 East Howard Street in Pasadena.

The officers were advised to call their office, and were directed by Lt. Hughes to proceed to Pasadena Police Department to interview Adel Sirhan who had come there voluntarily to identify a picture of his brother that he had seen in a newspaper.

At approximately 10:15 a.m., Brandt and Lodolo proceeded to the Pasadena Police Department. On their arrival they were met by Sgt. D. J. James and Lt. G. E. Wright of the Pasadena Police Department. Adel Sirhan was waiting in Wright's office.

The officers identified themselves to Adel Sirhan. Before commencing the interview, Brandt admonished Sirhan of his constitutional rights by reading them from the cover of the officer's

field notebook. He was further advised that he was not under arrest nor compelled to converse or cooperate with the officers in any manner. Sirhan stated that he fully understood his rights and did not wish to consult with an attorney prior to conversing with the officers. The officers were joined in the interview by J. R. Sullivan, F.B.I. resident agent in Pasadena.

Adel Sirhan was questioned regarding his brother Sirhan B. Sirhan and other members of his family. He was asked for permission to search the family home for possible evidence pertaining to the Kennedy shooting. Sirhan replied, "As far as I'm concerned you may search the house." He further stated, that he resided at 696 East Howard Street, Pasadena, with his mother Mary Sirhan and two brothers, Munir and Sirhan B. Sirhan. He agreed to accompany the officers during the search of the search of the residence.

Shortly after the interview with Adel Sirhan had commenced, Officer J. D. Evans and Sgt. G. R. Harrison arrived at the Pasadena Police Department with Munir Sirhan, who they picked up at Nash's Department Store when he returned with Most's car.

Harrison and Lodolo advised Munir Sirhan of his constitutional rights and requested permission to search the Sirhan home. He replied in the affirmative, but only on the condition the officers didn't say anything about the shooting to his mother. Munir Sirhan was transported to Rampart Detectives at 11:30 a.m., by Harrison and Lodolo.

Search of the Sirhan Home

At approximately 11 a.m., Brandt, Evans, and Sullivan took Adel Sirhan to his home to conduct a search, arriving at 11:15 a.m.

They were met at the location by Lt. M. P. King, Sgt. W. G. Sherriff, Sgt. E. D. Willis Jr., and Sgt. F. H. Mecklenberg. Sherriff positioned himself at the front door of the home to prevent unauthorized persons from entering the home. Mecklenberg positioned himself at the rear of the home.

Evans and Brandt conducted the search of the home. Adel Sirhan, Lt. King and F.B.I. Agent Sullivan observed, but did not participate.

In Sirhan B. Sirhan's bedroom, near the bed, Evans found a wire bound notebook, Simpson Brand #9804, green in color.

In the same bedroom on top of the dressing table, another notebook was found by Brandt. This book was titled PASADENA CITY COLLEGE, Simpson Letter Paper Co., green in color.

In the dresser drawer, another wire bound notebook was found by Brandt. This book was approximately 3" X 5" and brown in color.

Also in the dresser drawer Brandt found the following items:

A 4" X 9" U.S. Treasury envelope which contained a handwritten statement on the front, "RFK must be disposed of like his brother..... Reactionary.

Two business cards; appointment reminders, Dr. E. Gordon Kiehn M.D. Eye Physician and Surgeon, 48 North El Molino Avenue, Suite 203, Pasadena. Appointment for Sirhan Sirhan Friday,

November 10, at nine o'clock; Dr. Paul Nilsson M.D., 824 South Main Street, Corona, appointment for Sirhan Monday, November 14, at three o'clock.

One box Hoppe's Gun Cleaning patches containing twenty-nine 22-270 caliber patches, white in color.

One box Hoppe's Nitro Powder Solvent #9-202 bottle.

One .22 caliber cartridge with a mutilated bullet.

A strip photo containing three pictures of a person identified by Adel Sirhan as his brother Sirhan Sirhan, was removed from a wall by Brandt.

Under a chair cushion in the bedroom Brandt found a torn piece of cardboard which contained handwriting.

From the bedroom the officers took a California Cadet Corp Discharge for Sirhan B. Sirhan. Reason for discharge, Graduated John Muir High School, June 13, 1963.

Sergeant Willis searched the garage and found twelve sheets of paper, two christian Science Monitor newspapers and three .22 caliber bullets on the workbench. One bullet appeared to have been mutilated. Two empty casings were also found. With Adel Sirhan's permission Brandt took custody of all the items and took them to Rampart Police Station. Adel Sirhan accompanied the officers to Rampart Station where the items were booked as evidence (June 5, 1968, 2 p.m.).

Immediately after booking, the items were released to F.B.I.

Agent E. R. Richards Jr., who transported them to the F.B.I. laboratory in Washington D.C. for analysis.

An Analysis F.B.I. Report of the Identification Division, Latent Print Section, dated June 17, 1968, F.B.I. File #62-587, Latent Case #93302, reflects that numerous latent fingerprints and palm prints were developed from three notebooks, one Treasury Department envelope, a Cadet Corp Discharge paper, and two papers recovered in the garage. These items had prints which were identified as the fingerprints of Sirhan B. Sirhan.

At the time Sirhan was booked he refused to complete a handwriting exemplar card. Subsequent to the identification of Sirhan B. Sirhan handwriting exemplars were obtained from Adel Sirhan, Saidallah Sirhan, Sharif Sirhan and Munir Sirhan. These exemplars were sent to the F.B.I. laboratory for examination. The F.B.I. Report indicated that the handwriting on the exemplars was compared with the notebooks recovered at the Sirhan residence. It was examiners' opinion that the majority of the questioned writings on pages fifteen and forty-seven of the spiral notebook (Cover Caption Pasadena City College) were not written by Saidallah Sirhan, Sharif Sirhan, or Munir Sirhan. While the writings of Saidallah, Sharif, and Munir Sirhan were too limited and not sufficiently comparable for adequate comparison with other questioned writings on the specimens submitted previously, many differences in handwriting characteristics were found.

Due to the limited nature and lack of comparable handwriting, the writing of Adel Sirhan could not be adequately compared with

the questioned writing, although some differences were found in the writing of Adel Sirhan and the questioned writing.

The Evidence

The F.B.I. transported the below listed purported writings by Sirhan B. Sirhan to their laboratory for analysis, and numbered them as follows:

K-1, Residence Statement from Pasadena City College bearing purported handwriting of Sirhan Sirhan.

K-2, Application for license, California Horse Racing Board, signed Sirhan Sirhan.

K-3, 1966 Alien Address Report dated January 25, 1966, and a 1968 Alien Address Report dated January 15, 1968, signed Sirhan Sirhan.

K-4, 1968 Alien Address Report dated January 22, 1968, signed Saidallah Airhan.

K-5, 1968 Alien Address Report dated January 15, 1968, signed Mary Sirhan.

K-6, 1968 Alien Address Report dated January 15, 1968, signed Adel Sirhan.

K-7, 1968 Alien Address Report dated January 15, 1968, signed Munir Sirhan.

K-8, Information Blank, Pasadena City Schools dated October 28, 1958, with purported handwriting and printing of Sirhan B. Sirhan.

K-9, Argonaut Insurance Co., Check #262013 dated April 5, 1968, in the amount of \$1,705.00, payable to Sirhan Sirhan and endorsed in name of payee.

K-14, Application for Rosicrucian membership bearing purported handwriting and printing of Sirhan Sirhan.

K-15, two program cards, Pasadena City Schools, bearing signature of Mrs. Mary Sirhan.

K-16, Cashiers Check #174775, drawn on Crockers Citizens National Bank, Los Angeles, California, dated April 12, 1968, payable to Sirhan Sirhan in amount of \$1,705.00 and endorsed in the name of payee.

K-17, Pasadena Public Library Card #C13359, bearing handwriting of Sirhan Sirhan.

K-18, Burroughs Corp employment application dated November 7, 1967, bearing handwriting and signature of Sirhan Sirhan.

K-19, Register of the Rosicrucian Order, bearing on line 6 the signature of Sirhan Sirhan.

The results of the handwriting examination were as follows:

A definite conclusion was not reached whether the writers of the Alien Cards K-4,5,6, and 7, wrote any of the questioned writings on the specimens submitted previously.

The conclusion was reached that Sirhan Sirhan whose writings and whose purported writings appear on the specimens, K-1,2,3,8,9,14, 16 and 18, wrote the handprinted address in the lower portion of page 1, and the handprinted address and names "Sirhan Sirhan" in the upper portion of page 32 in the Spiral notebook with the green cover captioned, "Pasadena City College."

The available writing of Sirhan Bishara Sirhan was too limited and not sufficiently comparable with the remaining questioned

the custody of the Los Angeles Police Department.

The samples of writings by Sirhan B. Sirhan were obtained from various locations and persons. These samples, the notebooks found in the Sirhan home, and the envelope found by Officer Young were submitted for analysis to the Questioned Documents Sections, Scientific Investigation Division of the Los Angeles Police Department where they were examined by Officer F. Franck.

On July 25, 1968, Franck submitted a three page opinion. He, examined the material for a total of 22 hours. He arrived at an inconclusive opinion: (1) In all probability one person wrote all of the questioned writings. This opinion only pertains to the writings in English. (2) Whoever wrote the exemplar handwriting probably wrote the questioned writing. This is based on evidence strong enough to establish presumption, but not proof.

May 18 9.45 AM-68

my determination to eliminate R.F.K. is becoming more the more of an unshakable obsession

Please pay to the order of more the more of an unshakable obsession

Pls

part time part time part time
R.F.K. must die - R.F.K. must be killed Robert
S. Kennedy must be assassinated R.F.K.
must be assassinated R.F.K. must be
assassinated R.F.K. must be assassinated
R.F.K. must be assassinated R.F.K. must
be assassinated R.F.K. must be
assassinated assassinated Robert S.
Kennedy Robert S. Kennedy Robert
S. Kennedy must be assassinated
assassinated Robert S. Kennedy
must be assassinated assassinated
assassinated assassinated
Robert S. Kennedy must be assassinated
Robert S. Kennedy must be
assassinated before 5 June 68
Robert S. Kennedy must be
assassinated I have no doubt
please pay to the order of of of of of

of of of of of of this or that
8 00 00 0 0
Please pay to the order of

U. S. TREASURY DEPARTMENT
INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE-DISTRICT DIRECTOR
300 NORTH LOS ANGELES STREET
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90012

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

RFK must be disposed of like his brother was



reactionary

D-680606001 Q4 AT

LABORATORY

Envelope found in Sirhan's room.

SIRHAN'S VEHICLE (LOCATION AND SEARCH)

SIRHAN'S VEHICLE

Sirhan B. Sirhan was taken to Rampart Detectives on June 5, 1968, 12:35 a.m. and was searched by Officer T. R. White. A key similar to that used in Chrysler products was found in Sirhan's front pocket. Lt. Charles E. Hughes, Commander, Rampart Detectives, instructed Officer A. Placencia and White to check the area of the Ambassador Hotel for a possible vehicle belonging to Sirhan.

The "Wrong" Car

At 4:00 a.m. White and Placencia located a 1958 Chrysler, blue and white, California license JPT 343, parked on Alexandria Avenue between 6th Street and Wilshire Boulevard approximately one-half block north of the Ambassador Hotel. The door to this vehicle was unlocked and when Placencia inserted the key into the ignition, he was able to start the car. They then returned to Rampart Detectives and informed Hughes of their findings. Lt. Albin S. Hegge, Rampart Detectives, went to Homicide Division, Parker Center, where an affidavit in support of a search warrant was completed.

At 8:30 a.m. on June 5, 1968, a Search Warrant No. 1791 was obtained from Judge Joan Dempsey Klein, Division No. 40, Los Angeles Municipal Court.

Hegge then returned to the 1958 Chrysler, searched the vehicle, but did not find any of the personal property authorized to be seized. Hegge determined through the search that this vehicle was owned by Robert Jean Gindroz, who was employed as a cook

at the Ambassador Hotel. Gindroz was later eliminated as a suspect in the assassination.

No property was removed from the vehicle as reflected in the Return to Search Warrant No. 1791 dated June 17, 1968. It was determined that this was not the correct vehicle although the key did activate the ignition. This is a common characteristic of Chrysler products in that one key may activate ignitions on several vehicles of Chrysler manufacture.

Sirhan's Vehicle Located

On June 5, 1968, at 4:00 p.m., Special Agent Joseph A. Hanlon, F.B.I., located a 1956 De Soto, two-door sedan, pink and white, bearing a California license JWS 093. This vehicle was parked on the east side of New Hampshire Avenue, 200 feet south of Wilshire Boulevard and two blocks from the Ambassador Hotel at parking meter No. 436. Hanlon had checked Sirhan's name through the Department of Motor Vehicles learning that Sirhan did own a 1956 De Soto, California license JWS 093. Hanlon could observe the vehicle registration certificate through the window noting it was registered to Sirhan B. Sirhan. At the time Hanlon and his partner, William Bourque, located the vehicle, they observed a parking violation citation affixed to the windshield. This citation, No. 3943559M, for a violation of Section 88.13b of the Los Angeles Municipal Code, was issued on June 5, 1968, at 8:35 a.m. Lt. Hegge, Rampart Detectives, was notified and he dispatched Officers R. W. Johnstone and L. D. Yant to protect the vehicle. Hegge met Hanlon at the location and found that the key opened the passenger door. The vehicle was relocked

and no entry was made. Hegge then proceeded to the Hall of Justice and obtained Search Warrant No. 1793 signed by Judge Joan Dempsey Klein:

Lieutenant Hegge returned to the location at 5:30 p.m. and supervised the search of the vehicle. The physical search of the vehicle was conducted by Officer J. E. Claborn, Latent Prints Section, Scientific Investigation Division, Los Angeles Police Department in the presence of Officers S. B. Pfalzgraf, C. D. White and Special Agent F. C. Becker, F.B.I. Below is a complete list of all evidence removed as listed on the Evidence Report and Return to Search and Warrant No. 1973 dated June 17, 1968.

<u>Item</u>	<u>Quantity</u>	
1	2	Projectiles, spent.
2	1	Bullet, .22 caliber.
3	1	Wallet, black leather, with driver's license and miscellaneous identification of Sirhan B. Sirhan.
4	1	Dollar, Canada P/M 6310501.
5	1	Key ring containing 6 keys and a tag with license JWS 093.
6	1	Business card, Lock Stock 'N Barrel Fine Guns. 8972 East Huntington Dr., San Gabriel.
7	1	Book, small pocket type, written in foreign language.
8	1	Book, <u>The Devine Art of Healing</u> by Manley Palmer Hall.
9	1	Bag, paper, labeled "Jack in Box."
10	1	Receipt, Sales, No. 2372, Lock Stock 'N Barrel, dated 6-1-68.

<u>Item</u>	<u>Quantity</u>	
11	1	Receipt, Sales, Allied Auto Supply.
12	1	Ammunition, box, empty, labeled Mini-mag .22 long rifle H.P.
13	1	Receipt No. 59600, Auto Park.
14	5	Matchbooks, labeled "Shakey Pizza Parlor," 2180 East Foothill Blvd., Pasadena, California.
15	1	Bag, brown paper, empty.
16	1	Receipt, Cashier, dated February 29.
17	1	Receipt, Cashier, dated May 2, stamped "Core deposit \$1.00."
18	1	Coupon, Powerine cash value.
19	1	Ticket, #37583, St. Elizabeth Western Fiesta May 20 and 21, Grand Prize-1967 Pontiac Firebird, Donation 25 cents.
20	2	Half tickets #114147 and 8 labeled Bruce's Signal Service, 1595 N.Lake (no city).
21	1	Receipt #F 342060, Richfield Service dated 5-2-68 issued at G. Ayer 248, Baldwin Park, Credit Card #8101 692 005, Veh Lic JWS 093, charges for outside bearing \$3.60 plus tax 17 cents, a total of \$3.77. (no signature visible).
23	150	Stamps, Blue Chip, 50 bearing GGT181, 50 bearing CGT173, 50 bearing CGU953.
24	3	Photos, two of a man on horseback, one of several sheep.
25	6	Newspapers, two L.A. Times dated June 4 and 5, 1968; two Christian Science Monitors dated June 2 and 4, 1968; two Pasadena Independent Star Newspapers, dated June 2 and 4, 1968.

Item #1 recovered from right front seat of vehicle.

Items #2 through 7 and 10 through 24 recovered from glove compartment.

Item #8 recovered from left rear seat.

Item #9 recovered from left rear floorboard.

Item #25 recovered from right front seat and floorboard.

The vehicle was subsequently impounded and stored at Viertel's Automotive Services, 1155 West Temple Street, by Officer W. A. Krempels, Rampart Division.

The parking citation affixed to the vehicle was booked evidence by Krempels and subsequently was processed. On August 8, 1968, a Warrant No. 50-3559M was issued, charging violation 88.13b, Los Angeles Municipal Code, \$5.00 bail.

Latent Print Phase of Investigation

The following latent fingerprints identified as belonging to Sirhan Sirhan were obtained from the vehicle by Claborn.

1. Left middle and ring finger from inside wind-wing on driver's side.
2. Left thumb (two times) from metal portion of right door panel.
3. Right middle and right ring finger from outside the glove compartment door.
4. Right thumb from face of rear view mirror.
5. Left middle finger from inside the left door window.

The following latent prints identified as belonging to Sirhan were obtained from the items removed from the vehicle.

1. Left middle finger from face, left middle and ring finger reverse side of sales receipt, Lock Stock 'N Barrel No. 2372.
2. Left index finger from Allied Auto Supply receipt No. 157704.

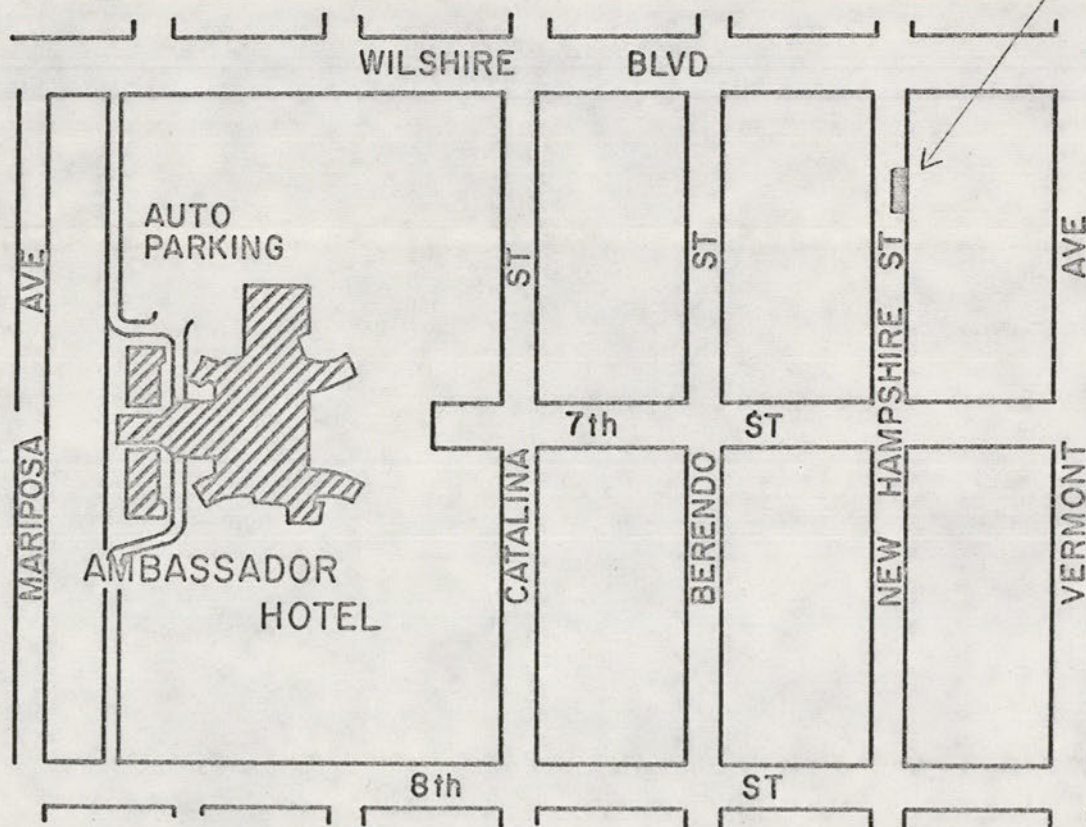
3. Left thumb from photograph of sheep.
4. Two left thumb, two right index, one right middle, one right little, right palm, and one left little from the Christian Science Monitor newspapers.
5. Right index finger from the Independent Star News dated June 2, 1968.

The following latent prints obtained from items removed from the 1956 De Soto are unidentified.

1. Three fingerprints obtained from the Christian Science Monitor Newspaper.
2. One fingerprint from the picture of a horseback rider.
3. Two fingerprints from a quiz paper.



Sirhan's vehicle, a 1956 De Soto two-door sedan, pink and white, California license JWS 093, was found on the east side of New Hampshire Ave. 200 feet south of Wilshire Blvd.



Scale 1 inch = 400 feet

SURVEY OF AREA IN AN ATTEMPT TO
LOCATE WITNESSES TO PARKING OF VEHICLE

An investigation was conducted in the 600 block of South New Hampshire Avenue for the purpose of locating witnesses who might have seen Sirhan park his vehicle prior to the assassination. With the exception of two residences, the property on New Hampshire Avenue between Wilshire Boulevard and 7th Street consists of private parking areas. On the east side of the street, a large parking lot extends from the I. Magnin and Co. Building on Wilshire Boulevard to 7th Street, one block south. Switzer's Fashions & Furs is located on the west side of the street at the corner of Wilshire Boulevard. These two stores close at 5:30 p.m. as do most businesses along Wilshire Boulevard in this area. The parking area behind Switzer's extends in a southerly direction to mid-block where it adjoins a large boarding house at 677 South New Hampshire Avenue.

The owner of the boarding house, May Brestjean, was shown several color photographs of Sirhan's vehicle. Brestjean advised investigators that the boarders at her house had discussed the assassination at the dinner table sometime after June 5, 1968. May Brestjean, Allen Schroeder, John W. Leonard, Charles Hegler, Ronald Rone, Sidney Carter, Elinor Miklos, Ruth Austin and Royce Keller, all residents of the boarding house, were interviewed regarding Sirhan's vehicle. They all stated that they did not recall seeing Sirhan nor his vehicle parked on their street on June 4, 1968. Several of the witnesses did recall seeing the

police around a vehicle when it was impounded. They did not make the connection that the vehicle was Sirhan's.

A hedge separates the premises at 677 South New Hampshire Avenue from the parking lot behind Switzer's. This obstructs the view from the boarding house to the street where Sirhan parked the vehicle. It would be very difficult for residents in the boarding house to see from the house to the area where Sirhan parked his vehicle.

The other residence in the block is located at 685 South New Hampshire Avenue. The owner of this property was identified as Robert Johnson, an attorney, who stated that the premises were vacant from May 1968 until August 1968. Between Johnson's residence and 7th Street is an additional private parking area. No witnesses were located who had seen Sirhan or his vehicle in the 600 block of South New Hampshire Avenue on June 4, 1968.

SIRHAN'S BACKGROUND (PROFILE ANALYSIS)

EARLY YEARS IN JERUSALEM

Bishara Salameh Ghattas Sirhan and Mary Bishara Salameh Masher, both age 17, were married in 1930. Bishara Sirhan was born in El Taiybeh, Palestine; Mary Sirhan was born in Jerusalem. They were both of the Greek Orthodox Faith. Bishara worked as a mechanic in the Municipal Sanitary Department of Jerusalem, and he had seven years of schooling.

Their second son, Saidallah, was born [REDACTED]; their third son, Sharif, was born on [REDACTED]. The fourth child was a girl, Aida, born [REDACTED]. Another son, Adel, was born [REDACTED]. These children were all born in Jerusalem, Palestine (now Israel).

In 1939 a document to become known as the British "White Paper" established Palestine as an independent state to be governed by both Arabs and Jews. The Mid-East was troubled over this issue but no actual fighting was reported in the area.

Birth of Sirhan Sirhan

The Sirhan family established their residence at El Quatamon, Jerusalem, Palestine, between 1940 and 1942. In 1943 and 1944, they lived at Beit Safafa in Jerusalem. No Arab-Israeli fighting was reported in that area during that time.

The Sirhan family's sixth child, Sirhan Bishara Sirhan was born [REDACTED], in Jerusalem, Palestine. The family had moved to Khaldis House in Tabah, New City Jerusalem. The United States Embassy reported there was no fighting of a

major scale in this area during that time.

Bishara Sirhan stated to news reporters in Jordan that in 1946 the Sirhan family's oldest child, Munir, was run over by an automobile and killed in Jerusalem. Bishara Sirhan reportedly received 500 Dinars compensation as a result of the accident. He later reported donating the money to churches. No record of this child's birth or death was available to investigators. The exact age of the victim or his existence could not be verified.

Between 1946 and 1948, the Sirhan family lived in three locations. The first was on St. Paul Street near the St. George School. The United States Embassy reported heavy fighting and much destruction just west of that location during that time. Their second abode was on Murara Street and the third on Mimilla Street. There was sporadic sniping and terrorist activity in this area. During this period, 250 Arabs were massacred by "Irgun," a Jewish terrorist group.

On [REDACTED], the seventh Sirhan child, Munir, was born. By this time violence had grown to such proportions that Palestine was close to a state of anarchy, and British authorities asked the United Nations to study the Palestine problem and submit their recommendations. On November 26, 1947, the United Nations General Assembly approved the recommendations of the special committee on Palestine which called for the partition of Palestine into a Jewish State and an Arab State. The Jerusalem area, including Bethlehem, because of its great

importance, was to be internationalized and placed under the direct administration of the United Nations. The Jewish agency with some reluctance accepted the plan, but the Arab States refused to accept it.

United Nations Commission Established

The United Nations Palestine Commission could only send a small number of representatives to Jerusalem to observe and report events. The United Kingdom announced that it would end its mandate effective May 15, 1948, and would not thereafter be responsible for order. In the following months a scramble for strategic positions took place between the Arabs and Jews, and violence continued unabated. Five thousand casualties were reported from December 1947 to May 1948, and damage to property was estimated in the millions of dollars.

The last of the British forces began their withdrawal from Palestine on May 14, 1948. The Sirhan family, seeking safety, left their home in New City Jerusalem and took refuge in the Jewish quarter of the Old City of Jerusalem. The Sirhan family and other refugees were taken into the homes of friends or were allowed to live in church buildings rent free. Food and water was rationed in the fifteen refugee villages and housing consisted of tents, buildings made of rubble and caves.

In his book, "Between Arabia and Israel," Lt. General E. L. M. Burns makes observations about the situation at that time. His book is considered by the United States Department of State as one of the more factual accounts of events in the area. Burns

stated that in 1948, the most intense fighting was in the Jerusalem area. Artillery bombardment and firing incidents continued between Arab and Israeli sectors of Jerusalem from 1948 through 1957. By March 1948, the Tel Aviv-Jerusalem Road was closed because of Arab ambushes. Arab artillery shelled the Jewish part of Jerusalem, and the Jews returned the fire with a locally manufactured six-inch mortar called the "Davidka."

On July 11, 1948, Arab forces subjected the Israeli sector of Jerusalem to its first air bombardment in history. The Jews retaliated by bombing the Arab sector. Joseph Tabbello, who later lived across the street from the Sirhan's, stated his house was among the first destroyed by these raids. Tabbello reported that he heard that Sirhan Sirhan witnessed an Israeli soldier kill an Arab in front of his home when he was a small child. Between 1951 and 1953, Tabbello did carpentry work with Adel Sirhan. He described the Sirhan family as being in the lower socioeconomic class at that time.

The hostilities continued for the next five years with no major incidents reported in the Jerusalem area. On April 22, 1953, firing broke out in Jerusalem. Jordanian casualties were ten killed and fifteen wounded. Israel reported six wounded. Mary Sirhan advised investigators that Sirhan witnessed much shooting and bombing by Israeli planes during that time.

On June 30, 1954, open hostilities began in Jerusalem and continued for four days. The sixty-one casualties on both

sides were predominantly civilians. Heavy construction of buildings in the area was credited with alleviating a higher casualty rate.

Sirhan Family Immigrated to U.S.

More permanent homes were built in the area of Old Jerusalem between 1954 and 1955; however, hostilities did not abate and in 1955 riots took place in Jerusalem and other cities throughout Jordan. The Sirhan family applied for visas to the United States in 1956. They qualified as Palestinian refugees able to enter the United States as non-quota immigrants.

Security checks showed that none of the Sirhan family had records of military experience, criminal or political records, history of foreign travel or organizational affiliations. They were given approval to enter the United States and Bishara, Mary, Adel, Munir, Aida and Sirhan Sirhan immigrated to the United States aboard the vessel "C. Columbo," arriving at the New York port of entry on January 12, 1957.

Dr. Haldor Lillenas, a minister of the Church World Service of New York, sponsored the Sirhan family for entry into the United States. Lillenas handled the Sirhan family's responsibilities until his death in 1959. His wife, Mrs. Lola Lillenas, presently lives in Mission, Kansas.

Bishara Sirhan was unable to adjust to life in the United States and returned to Jerusalem in 1959. Sharif and Saidallah originally remained in Jerusalem and did not come to the United States until June 27, 1960.

A United States Government source in the Mid-East reported that the Sirhan family was very poor and long dependent upon the church charities for their livelihood. Sirhan Sirhan attended schools in both Old and New Jerusalem.

During February 1965, it was discovered that Aida Sirhan was afflicted with leukemia. She died on March 20, 1965, at the age of 29 from leukemia and acute aplastic crisis.

CHRONICLE OF SIRHAN'S FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES

Pasadena Minister Arranges Immigration

During the summer of 1955, Reverend Haldor Lillenas, an ordained minister of the Church of The Nazarene, met Bishara Sirhan while traveling in Jerusalem. Sirhan told Lillenas that he and his family were good Christians, refugees of the Arab-Israeli war and were forced to live under terrifying conditions in a perpetual wartime no-man's land. Lillenas refused to assist Sirhan at that time but was contacted by him numerous times by mail in the next few months. Each letter contained a plea, to Lillenas, to help Sirhan and his family escape their plight by sponsoring their application to enter the United States. Lillenas agreed to sponsor Sirhan, his wife and the four youngest children. He refused to sponsor Saidallah and Sharif because they were of legal age and not subject to Bishara's control.

Lillenas coordinated with the Church World Service and the United States Department of Immigration and Naturalization to arrange for the immigration of the Sirhans. The families request was processed during the latter months of 1956; and on January 12, 1957, Bishara Sirhan and his family entered the port of New York, telephoned Lillenas and boarded a train that took them directly to Pasadena. At the time they entered the United States, Bishara and Mary were forty-four, Ayda was twenty, Adel was eighteen, Sirhan was twelve and Munir was nine.

The Sirhans Begin Adjusting to The United States

The Sirhan family moved into the Lillenas residence for three

months while they became settled. Lillenas obtained two jobs for Bishara, neither of which satisfied him and he was dismissed from both of them.

With the help of the church Mary obtained employment as a housekeeper at the Westminster Nursery School in Pasadena. Ayda enrolled at Pasadena City College and Sirhan and Munir were enrolled in the Pasadena City school system to continue their education.

Reverend Lillenas, with the help of his congregation, rented and furnished a house for the Sirhans. They moved into their first home at 1321 N. Mentor, Pasadena, during the early months of 1957.

Bishara Returns to Jordan

Bishara Sirhan advised Lillenas that he was unhappy in the United States. He felt that living in the United States did not allow him to control his family as he had in the past. He had lived in Pasadena for seven months, making several trips to New York City, but he could not hold a job for an appreciable length of time during this period. On July 27, 1957, he applied for a reentry permit to the United States and flew to Jordan on July 30, 1957, without advising his family of his intentions. He stated his reason for visiting Jordan was the need to care for his critically ill mother.

On August 31, 1957, Lillenas wrote a letter to the District Director, Immigration and Naturalization Service, informing him that Bishara Sirhan had left the country under false pretenses.

and had written threatening letters to Mary Sirhan, demanding that she and the children return to Jordan. Lillenas stated that Bishara was an "Undesirable Alien" and requested the immigration service to prevent him from reentering the United States.

1959

Bishara Sirhan reentered the United States on May 14, 1959, and moved to 156 Allen Street, New York City. He went to work as a driller for Welbilt Construction Corporation and worked for them until 1962. Mary Sirhan wrote to Immigration Service and requested his location. She was advised that he was in the United States but his location was unknown.

Munir Sirhan was involved with his first of many contacts with the police on June 10, 1959, when he was contacted after a Malicious Mischief complaint was made by a neighbor.

1960

Sharif and Saidallah Sirhan applied for immigration visas at the United States Embassy, Amman Jordan on March 23, 1960. Their applications were accompanied by a letter of sponsorship from The Church World Service, 475 Riverside Drive, New York. They qualified as refugees under Section 15(a) (3) of the 1957 refugee act and their visas were issued. They entered the United States on June 27, 1960, at New York.

The Sirhan family moved to a larger house at 1647 Lake Avenue, Pasadena, and both Sharif and Saidallah moved in with their mother, sister and three brothers when they arrived from New York.

During 1960, both Adel and Ayda were victims of crimes. Adel's 1953 Cadillac was stolen in May and recovered the same day with no apparent damage. Ayda left her purse in a dressing room at the "House of Nine" in Pasadena, and reported it missing upon her return.

1961

Munir enrolled at Eliot Junior High School in September, 1961. Saidallah Sirhan went to work for Miller Dial and Name Plate Company in El Monte in July, 1961.

1962

In January 1962, Saidallah Sirhan was employed by Instrument Enameling Company in Pasadena as a spray painter. He moved out of the family residence in June 1962, and went to 128 Sierra Bonita Avenue, where he lived alone or with Sharif part of the time. In August 1962, Saidallah began working at B & B Enameling Company as a spray painter. He was arrested three times in 1962; twice for 23102 V.C. (DUI), in January and October and once for 647f P.C. (Drunk) in November.

On September 28, 1962, Saidallah Sirhan made a 415 P.C. report to Pasadena Police Department, stating that his brother, Sirhan Sirhan, had run off with his car keys and refused to return them. Mary Sirhan returned home and settled the dispute before the police were required to take action.

In 1962, Ayda married Herbert Mennell and moved to 356 Ridge Road, Palm Springs, California.

1963

During 1963, Adel Sirhan began working at the Fez nightclub in Hollywood as an oud player. Bishara Sirhan left New York City and returned to Jordan on May 27, 1963.

Munir Sirhan enrolled at Washington Junior High School and had three additional police contacts during 1963; during October he was reported missing and later found sleeping in a neighbor's garage. In November the California Highway Patrol chased him in a high speed pursuit through Pasadena which resulted in Munir crashing Saidallah's car into a tree. Munir was knocked unconscious in the crash and the pursuing officers found several lewd photographs which precipitated a Pasadena Police Department juvenile investigation.

Sharif Sirhan was arrested for attempt murder on December 18, 1963, after he and his girlfriend stopped seeing one another and a brake line on her car was found cut in two. The charge was reduced to 10852 V.C. (Tampering). At the time he was arrested he stated that he was a bookkeeper, but it is unknown where he was working. He was placed on probation, a condition which was to seek psychiatric assistance.

1964

Bishara Sirhan reentered the United States on May 5, 1964, and returned to work in New York. Munir, then 16, enrolled at continuation High School during 1964 and had three additional police contacts; on March 26, 1964, he became the subject of a juvenile investigation involving an alleged sex and homosexual

party. He was reported missing on September 1, 1964, and again on November 5, 1964. Sharif Sirhan moved to 121 N. Sierra Bonita Avenue during 1964.

1965

Sharif's wallet was taken during a burglary of his apartment on March 6, 1965. On September 2, 1965, he was employed by the ITT Cannon Electric Company as a material handler where he remained for three years, at which time he was a multiple spindle machine operator with a salary of \$492.00 per month.

In May 1965, Saidallah Sirhan moved to 308 Burton Court and opened his own painting business. In December 1965, he moved to 1080 N. Lake Avenue and on December 31, 1965, he opened an account at United California Bank with a deposit of \$460.00.

Ayda Sirhan was found to have leukemia in February 1965 and she moved back to the Sirhan home. Sirhan Sirhan remained home from school for the next month and cared for her. Ayda died on March 20, 1965, at Huntington Memorial Hospital and was buried at Forest Lawn Park on March 23, 1965. On December 16, 1965, Sirhan Sirhan applied to the State Horse Racing Board for a Hot Walker's license and his fingerprints and photograph were taken for the first time by an agency in the United States.

1966

On March 11, 1966, Bishara Sirhan left the United States for the last time. His family did not receive any type of communication from him during the time he was in the country.

Saidallah Sirhan went to work for Michael Ganguin Incorporated in Pasadena as a machinist in April 1966. During the same month he moved to 1659 N. Lake Avenue. While he was moving he lost a .38 caliber revolver belonging to a friend, Abe Alex, and reported its loss to the Pasadena Police Department. He was arrested for 415 P.C (Disturbing the Peace) and 647f P.C. (Drunk) on August 17, 1966.

Munir Sirhan had three more police contacts in 1966. On April 8, 1966, he became a suspect in a marijuana possession and sales case with John O'Hanian as the informant. On May 26, 1966, he was arrested Flagstaff, Arizona and served fifteen days in jail on a vagrancy charge. He was arrested in Pasadena on June 10, 1966 for 11531 H&S Code (Sale of Marijuana), for selling marijuana to a state narcotics agent. He was subsequently convicted of the crime.

On January 11, 1967, Munir Sirhan was ordered to show cause why he should not be deported as an undesirable alien and was ordered deported on July 11, 1967. On July 24, 1967, he filed a motion for reconsideration, which was denied on September 7, 1967. He was employed by F. C. Nash Department Store in Pasadena as a stock clerk on October 4, 1967, and has worked there since. On March 27, 1968, the Board of Immigration appeals remanded his case to a special inquiry officer to examine a motion to certify Munir to Juvenile Court. The case was still pending as of January 15, 1969.

1967 - 1968

during 1967, Sharif Sirhan moved to 1711 Corson Street in Pasadena and began employment with the Southern Baptist Church in Pasadena. Adel Sirhan terminated his employment at the Fez on June 28, 1967, and began playing the oud at the Shaker's Oasis Club in Hollywood.

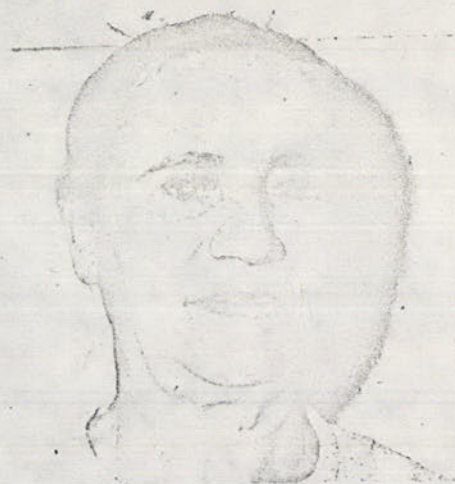
Saidallah Sirhan applied for United States citizenship in 1967. On June 7, 1968, he was notified that his citizenship hearing was postponed indefinitely. During the period of November 1967 to February 1968, Saidallah purchased a total of \$800.00 worth of foreign drafts made out to Bishara Sirhan. He terminated his employment at the Ganguin Company on May 22, 1968 "Under conditions not subject to rehiring." His bank balance on June 7, 1968, was \$557.29. Sharif Sirhan obtained a loan of \$500.00 on February 6, 1968. He made two payments on March 18, 1968 and paid off the balance on March 21, 1968.

In January 1968, Adel Sirhan reported to the Department of Immigration and Naturalization that he was working at United Picture Frame Company in Pasadena as a part-time picture framer.

The five Sirhan brothers are all single and none of the family have become United States citizens. Sirhan and Ayda were the only Sirhans to attend college. Adel is the only brother without an arrest record. Bishara left the United States voluntarily and one son, Munir is involved in deportation proceedings.



Sirhan B. Sirhan



Mary Sirhan



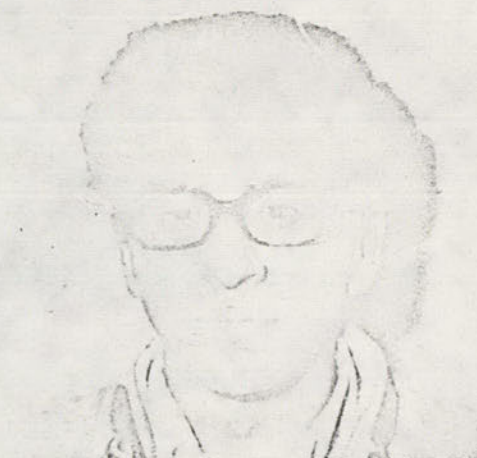
Saidallah Sirhan



Sharif Sirhan



Adel Sirhan



Munir Sirhan

SCHOOL HISTORY IN UNITED STATES

Grammar School

On January 21, 1957, shortly after arriving in the United States, Sirhan Bishara Sirhan, 13 years old, enrolled in the sixth grade at Longfellow Grammar School, 1065 East Washington Boulevard, Pasadena. He attended for one semester and graduated in June, 1957. Floyd Fraley, Sirhan's sixth grade teacher, could recall nothing of Sirhan except his unique name. Fraley had, however, made notations on Sirhan's school achievement records dated January 1957, and June, 1957. These notes reflected that Sirhan had a language handicap, tried hard and was showing improvement in all areas. He was cooperative, well-mannered, well-liked and made many new friends. Sirhan's personnel record shows that he maintained a C+ average at Longfellow and after graduating enrolled at Marshall Junior High School, 990 North Allen Avenue, Pasadena.

Junior High School

Sirhan attended Marshall Junior High School from September 1957, to June 1958. He completed General Shop classes, Basic English, Arithmetic, Music and Art with a grade average of C+. None of the teachers at Marshall during that year remembered Sirhan from his attendance at the school. Mr. Ralph W. Hornbeck, Assistant Superintendent for Instruction, Pasadena Unified School District, was the principal at Longfellow Grammar School when Sirhan, was in the seventh grade at Marshall Junior High School. Munir Sirhan, the youngest Sirhan boy, was a student at Longfellow and occasionally came to Hornbeck's attention for

fighting with other students who teased him about his name and foreign birth. Sirhan Sirhan informed Hornbeck that his mother spoke very little English and that he had taken it upon himself to visit Hornbeck to discuss Munir's difficulties. Hornbeck stated Sirhan continually spoke of the honor of his family and the importance of preserving it. Sirhan appeared to consider Munir's misconduct a threat to the family honor. Hornbeck recalled Sirhan as being very intense and said Sirhan would visit him from time to time for no reason other than to chat with him. The visits ceased after Munir Sirhan left Longfellow. Hornbeck did not recall ever talking to Mrs. Sirhan.

On September 27, 1958, the Sirhan family moved and Sirhan transferred from Marshall to Eliot Junior High School, 2184 North Lake Street, Pasadena. Sirhan fulfilled his Junior High School requirements there and graduated from the tenth grade in June, 1960, with a C+ average. Classes completed included English, Social Studies, General Science, Mathematics, Typing, Advanced Drafting, Crafts, German and Algebra.

Several witnesses were located who recalled Sirhan from his attendance at Eliot Junior High School. Samuel Soghomonian, now a Social Science teacher at Pasadena City College, taught Sirhan Sirhan English and Social Studies ten hours a week during the 1959-1960 school year. He stated that at that time the student body was one-hundred percent Caucasian and Sirhan, being of swarthy complexion and foreign appearance was unique. He appeared to be a loner and seemed very obedient and well behaved. Other students teased Sirhan because of his nationality and did

not associate with him. Soghomonian stated that he was of Armenian extraction and was quite friendly with Sirhan. He felt that he understood Sirhan's problem as a foreigner. Soghomonian stated he had not seen or heard from Sirhan since 1960.

Carol Francis Neal was a classmate of Sirhan in a Social Studies class and an English class. She regarded Sirhan as an odd person; since he did not associate with other students, did not go with the girls and did not attend school dances or games. She recalled that Sirhan had no student body card and did not obtain a school annual. He frequently argued with Soghomonian in class; and, if not called upon during discussions, waved his hand and snapped his fingers to get the teacher's attention. She recalled that Sirhan frequently compared his country with the United States. She thought his country was Syria. He gave the impression he did not care about the United States, and she wondered why he did not return to his own country. She recalled that Soghomonian kept Sirhan's term paper on his country to display to future students as an example of good work.

John Muir High School

Sirhan went to John Muir High School, 1905 Lincoln Avenue, Pasadena, after graduating from Eliot Junior High. He entered in September of 1960 and graduated in June of 1963. School records indicate that he held a slightly higher than a "C" average and was ranked 558 in a graduating class of 829 students. His classes at John Muir included three years of German and California Cadet Corps, two years of Russian and one year of Algebra, History, Psychology and Social Studies. He also

completed one semester of Crafts, Plane Geometry, and United States Government.

William Duane Allen was Sirhan's counselor at John Muir High School from September 1961, to June 1963. Allen stated that Sirhan was not the kind of student who frequented his office. He was neither a very good student nor a very bad student. He remembered Sirhan because of his insistence on taking basic courses in high school with no industrial or business courses in his schedule. Allen had advised Sirhan to take an easy course each semester to obtain better grades, but Sirhan insisted on taking pre-academic courses. Allen believed that Sirhan's language problem hindered him on testing, and that his test scores did not reflect his true ability.

Allen recalled only one conversation and that was in regard to Sirhan's first and last name being the same. Sirhan never discussed anything of a personal nature and the counseling sessions were academically oriented. Allen referred to a form which he called a "Senior Data Sheet." The form had been given to Sirhan to list interests, school activities, honors, positions held, and any other noteworthy high school accomplishments. Allen stated that this form was for the counselor's benefit to provide background information to interested colleges inquiring about a particular student. Sirhan's record shows he did not participate in any high school extracurricular activities. Allen was the sponsor for numerous school activities and could not recall Sirhan's presence at any function, or his participation in any project. The records showed that Sirhan received several

deficiency notices reflecting below average work in a particular course.

Muir High School Cadet Corps

Sirhan took the California Cadet Corps course for three years in high school. A military science course similar to ROTC, it included military history, drill, rifle range practice, and firearm safety. Marcus Le Grand Young was the Commander of the California Cadet Corps during Sirhan's participation. He remembered Sirhan as a better than average cadet, who accepted discipline and showed administrative ability. Sirhan was even-tempered and got along well with his fellow corps members. Cadets on the rifle team practiced with the .22 caliber rifle; however, Sirhan had not been a member of the team. He therefore, did not receive any training in the use of firearms; with the exception of possibly a trip once or twice a year to the National Guard Armory where all of the cadets were permitted to fire a few rounds with the .22 caliber rifle. None of the cadets received any training in the use of handguns.

Recollections of Teachers

John E. Dickerhoff, Sirhan's Crafts teacher in 1960, recalled Sirhan as a quiet mediocre student who did not associate with the other students of the school. Sirhan's German teacher, Jody A. Starbuck, remembered Sirhan as an extremely quiet, good-humored, and proper student. He believed Sirhan had gone to a British school because all his responses were either "Yes, sir" or "No, sir."

Darwin R. Russell had Sirhan in his eleventh grade United States History class in 1962. Russell remembered Sirhan and described him as polite, reserved and sensitive. He recalled another student, Tom Good, as a good friend of Sirhan. He stated Good was very anti-government and the closest to being an anarchist of any boy that age he had taught. Good did not like to abide by the rules and was frequently in difficulty. He considered Good to have been unusually aware politically for his age and believed that if Good had been a close friend of Sirhan's he possibly had influenced his political development.

Carl E. Hedeon, a retired school teacher from Pasadena taught Sirhan Spanish in 1960. Sirhan was very proud of the fact that he was an Arab and had strong nationalistic feelings. Sirhan got along well with the other students but was somewhat reserved.

Joseph P. Zeronian taught English Essentials to Sirhan in 1963. He remembered Sirhan as a polite and quiet student. Zeronian stated he was of Armenian background and occasionally discussed the Middle East with Sirhan. The discussions were not provocative and Sirhan evinced only a general interest in the subject because it was the area of his origin. Zeronian stated he would not have remembered Sirhan except for the fact he was from the Middle East and that his first and last names were the same. Zeronian stated the English class he taught Sirhan was a make-up class and he was surprised by references in the newspaper to the effect that Sirhan was supposedly very bright and intelligent. Sirhan had not exhibited this to Zeronian in his classroom.

Pasadena City College

In September, 1963, Sirhan enrolled at Pasadena City College, 1570 East Colorado Boulevard, Pasadena and attended until his dismissal May 18, 1965. His grades were below average. In most courses he was either barely passing or failing academically. His dismissal was the result of unsatisfactory attendance in two classes and poor scholarship record.

Sirhan left little or no impression on his instructors. Few had any independent knowledge of him. Ted Banks taught a track and field class at Pasadena City College which Sirhan attended during 1965. He stated that Sirhan was fair athlete but did not attend classes regularly. Sirhan's school records indicate he was in Banks's class in the second semester 1964-1965 year and received an "F."

Nina Tihomirov recalled teaching Russian to Sirhan in the Fall of 1964 and the Spring of 1965. She stated Sirhan was not a very good student, although he appeared to have a natural ear for languages. He was frequently absent from class, and gave his outside job or sister's illness as an excuse. She gave Sirhan a grade of "D" in his first semester of work, and in the second semester dismissed him for lack of attendance.

Sirhan made a few friends among the other students at the college. Janet Neilson met Sirhan Sirhan in 1964 in a freshman Biology class. During the semester, she saw him several times when he had coffee with her and other friends on the campus. He appeared to be a quiet, well-mannered individual. She thought he was intelligent, well spoken and courteous. She did not know his

nationality and did not realize that he was an Arab until she heard his name announced on the television in connection with the assassination of Senator Robert Kennedy. She realized at that time that this was the individual she had known at school.

Mustafa Ali Sankari met Sirhan Sirhan in the fall semester of 1963. The meeting was the result of his association with Arab students at Pasadena City College. Sankari spoke very little English. He did not have a close association with Sirhan and considered him just a school acquaintance. He did, however, go to the Sirhan home on one occasion and met Sirhan's mother and sister. This was just prior to the death of Sirhan's sister. He said that after the fall semester of 1963, he saw Sirhan only infrequently at school, because Sirhan seemed to avoid the Arab students who did not speak English as well as he. Since Sankari left school in 1966, he has seen Sirhan on one occasion and that was in November 1967, in Pasadena.

James L. Fleming, a student, knew Sirhan in 1963 and 1964. Sirhan took part in informal discussions while he was at Pasadena City College. Although he did not discuss politics he was very pro-Arab and critical of United States support of Israel. After 1964, Fleming saw Sirhan only once, in February 1967 when he spoke to him briefly on a street in Pasadena.

EMPLOYMENT HISTORY

From 1957 to 1968 Sirhan Sirhan was employed eleven times for varied periods of time. He was employed in various positions including a gas station attendant, racetrack exercise boy and salesman. The following is the result of the background investigation into Sirhan's employment history.

Newspaper Delivery Boy

In 1957, at the age of 13, Sirhan Sirhan worked as a newspaper delivery boy for the Pasadena Star-News-Independent. Two fellow delivery boys remembered Sirhan. Wilbur Crum worked with him for approximately two months. During that time Sirhan never expressed any extremist, radical, or racial feelings and appeared to be a normal person. Davor Pevec knew Sirhan as a polite, well-mannered boy. Sirhan never discussed political or social matters with him and appeared emotionally stable. Sirhan terminated this employment in 1958.

Gardener

Sirhan's next known employment began in November, 1962, at the age of 18. He was hired by William Beveridge, a self-employed gardener, in Pasadena, California. In August 1963 Sirhan quarreled with his mother, left his home and moved into a camper truck owned by Beveridge. Sirhan lived in the camper for seven months; and, in March 1964, he moved into a vacant house owned by Beveridge at 234 North Camello Street, Pasadena. Sirhan lived there for two weeks then returned to his mother's home.

Beveridge was the caretaker of the Theodore Von Karman Estate, 1501 South Marengo Street, Pasadena. Sirhan was employed as a full-time gardener at that location beginning in February 1964.

On August 31, 1964, T. Edward Beehan, executive for Von Karman Estate, demanded that Beveridge fire Sirhan. Beehan informed Beveridge that Sirhan was not performing his work satisfactorily; that on two separate occasions he had found Sirhan sleeping in his car while the water from the sprinkler system was running off the lawn and onto the street. Sirhan was discharged the same day. Beveridge stated that Sirhan worked a second job briefly at night during this period at an East Pasadena hamburger stand.

Waiter and Short Order Cook

Rene Juarez was the manager of Peak's Hamburger House from 1963 to 1967. The stand was sold in July 1967 and is now a Taco Treat. Juarez recalled that Sirhan Sirhan worked part-time at the hamburger stand as a waiter and short order cook from 1963 to the fall of 1964. Sirhan quit to begin the school term at Pasadena City College.

Sirhan was a good worker who got along well with others. Juarez recalled two or three instances where Sirhan became angry and lost his temper but no violence occurred. Juarez did not recall any political comments or observations ever being made by Sirhan.

Service Station Attendant

Sirhan was employed as a service station attendant for Clarence Copping at the Elite Motor Service, 2529 East Foothill Boulevard, Pasadena, from March 30, 1964, until September 28, 1964. He worked the night shift from 4 p.m. to 3 a.m. This was a second job until August 31, 1964, when he was fired from his daytime gardening job. Copping sold the station to Jack Davies on September 28, 1964; Sirhan worked for Davies until June 7, 1965. On that day Sirhan became involved in a verbal dispute with the station manager, Carol O. Lambrecht, and quit his job as a result of an argument over cleaning the station. He was unemployed for a period of ten weeks.

He worked as a service station attendant from August 15, 1965, to September 17, 1965, at the Ivan Milicic Chevron Service Station, 223 North Altadena Street, Pasadena. Sirhan was unemployed for approximately one month after leaving this job.

Stable Hand

On October 15, 1965, at age 21, Sirhan obtained employment at Santa Anita Race Track with Gordon Bowsher, horse owner and trainer. He worked as a stable hand and "hot walker" while learning to ride. John Shear, Sirhan's foreman at the time of his employment with Bowsher, recalled that Sirhan was a poor horse rider and was constantly being thrown or falling from horses that he was working. Shear, on various occasions, loaned Sirhan books and horse equipment and allowed Sirhan to practice his riding on nonthoroughbred ponies. Sirhan quit on March 31, 1966.

Exercise Boy

On January 1, 1966, Sirhan received a "Hot Walkers" license from the California Horse Racing Board. On June 2, 1966, approximately two months after leaving his employment with Bowsher, Sirhan was hired by Burt Altfillisch to work as an exercise boy at th Granja Vista Del Rio Ranch in Corona, California.

On September 25, 1966, Sirhan fell while exercising a horse on the racetrack. He was taken to the Corona Community Hospital and treated by Dr. Richard Nelson. His injuries were diagnosed as minor; however, at the request of Dr. Nelson, X-rays of the spine, skull, left shoulder and left hand were taken. These X-rays were later analyzed by Dr. Paul H. Deeb, M.D., head radiologist at the hospital. The results of the X-rays were all negative, revealing no severe concussion, fractures or internal injuries. Sirhan was hospitalized overnight for observation and was released the following day upon his own insistence. Sirhan returned to work on October 1, 1966, six days after the fall, and assumed his normal duties.

On October 8, 1966, Sirhan again fell while exercising a horse at the racetrack. He was again taken to the Corona Community Hospital where he was treated by Dr. John Schnepfer. Dr. Schnepfer described Sirhan's injuries as minor. Sirhan had reopened an old cut in the area of the left eye which he had sustained from the first accident on September 25, 1966. A minor abrasion on Sirhan's nose was cleansed and medicated. No other damage was evident, and no X-rays were taken due to the

minor nature of his injuries. On November 13, 1966, Sirhan quit his job at the Altfillisch Ranch. He gave no reasons for leaving; but, the consensus of opinion was that Sirhan wanted to be a full-time jockey, and Altfillisch didn't think his horsemanship was good enough. Robert Lynn Wheeler, trainer at the Granja Vista Del Rio Ranch, recommended Sirhan to his father Robert Lawrence Wheeler, a horse trainer at Del Mar.

On November 16, 1966, Sirhan went to work for Robert Lawrence Wheeler as a free-lance exercise boy. He was paid according to the number of horses he worked each day. Larry Peters, Sirhan's supervisor, recalled that on November 25, 1966, Sirhan fell from a horse. On another occasion a few days later, he almost fell again. Peters decided at that time it would be wiser not to continue using him on the track and informed Sirhan that he could not qualify as a rider. Sirhan insisted that he could gallop horses as well as the other exercise boys, but Peters was still dissatisfied with his work and terminated Sirhan's employment on November 30, 1966. Peters saw Sirhan at the Del Mar Race Track later and assumed Sirhan was free lancing horses for other trainers.

On December 2, 1966, after his brief period of employment with Robert Lawrence Wheeler, Sirhan returned to the Granja Vista Del Rio Ranch and was rehired by Burt Altfillisch. He exercised horses at the ranch for ten days. On December 12, 1966, he voluntarily submitted his resignation and left the ranch without giving a reason for his departure. There is no evidence that he confided his reason to anyone.

Salesman-Delivery Man

John Weidner is the owner of a health food store, "Organic Pasadena," 1380 North Lake Street, Pasadena. Since 1964 members of the Sirhan family have patronized his store. In September 1967, Mary Sirhan asked Weidner if he would consider hiring her son, Sirhan. Weidner needed help on Sundays and on September 17, 1967, hired Sirhan on a part-time basis. Sirhan began working full-time on November 27, 1967, and continued working until March 7, 1968.

Weidner described Sirhan as a capable employee who got along well with the other employees. He presented a neat appearance and was courteous to customers. Weidner noted, however, that Sirhan seemed to resent being told what to do and on occasion became aggressive and ill-tempered. In this respect Weidner had the impression that Sirhan resented authority and that he had an inferiority complex resulting from his being physically small.

Shortly before March 7, 1968, Weidner and Sirhan had a disagreement which arose when Sirhan failed to cover a vegetable stand prior to closing time. When Weidner mentioned this incident to him, Sirhan became extremely angry and defensive. Weidner ordered Sirhan out of the store, but Sirhan refused to leave and sat down. Ultimately Weidner called the Pasadena Police Department. When the officers arrived, Weidner told them that he wanted Sirhan ejected, but Sirhan left the store without further incident. This is the last known date of Sirhan's employment with Weidner.

Retta Drake, the store manager, was present during Weidner and Sirhan's disagreement. During the argument, she attempted to ease the situation by talking with Sirhan. Weidner ordered her not to talk to Sirhan and this infuriated her to the extent that she immediately quit her job.

Labor Complaint Filed by Sirhan

On March 7, 1968, Sirhan filed a petition with the California State Division of Labor Law Enforcement in Los Angeles. He claimed that John Weidner was refusing to pay \$156.00 for seventy-eight hours of work performed by him and sought \$180.00 severance pay. On April 23, 1968, Weidner and Sirhan appeared before the Labor Commissioner for a hearing on his case, No. 41397.

Weidner stated that he had discharged Sirhan because his work was unsatisfactory. After hearing the statements of both parties, the Labor Commissioner concluded that the evidence was insufficient to find in favor of Sirhan. The case was dismissed without prejudice.

SIRHAN'S EMPLOYMENT HISTORY

<u>DATE OF EMPLOYMENT</u>	<u>OCCUPATION AND EMPLOYER</u>	<u>SOURCE</u>
1957 to 1958	Newspaper Delivery Boy Pasadena Star News 525 E. Colorado Blvd. Pasadena, 792-4218	Davor Pevec Wilbur Crum
November, 1962 to February 20, 1964	Gardener William Beveridge 167 N. Sierre Madre Pasadena, 793-6829	William Beveridge
1963 to September, 1964	Waiter & Short Order Cook David Alvarez Peak's Hamburger House 3325 E. Foothill Blvd.	Rene Juarez
February 20, 1964 to August 31, 1964	Gardener Theodore Von Karman 1501 So. Marengo St. Pasadena	T. Edward Beehan
March 30, 1964 to September 28, 1964	Gas Station Attendant Elite Motor Service Clarence Copping Manager 2529 E. Foothill Blvd. Pasadena	Clarence Copping Wayne J. Brantley
September 28, 1964 to June 7, 1965	Gas Station Attendant Richfield Gas Station Jack Davies Manager 2529 E. Foothill Blvd. Pasadena	Jack Davies Chester A. Yashuk Sidney Mc Daniel
August 15, 1965 to September 17, 1965	Gas Station Attendant Chevron Gas Station Ivan Milicic Manager 233 N. Altadena, Pasadena	Ivan Milicic
October 15, 1965 to March 31, 1966	Hot Walker Exercise Boy Gordon Bowsher Santa Anita Race Track Arcadia	Gordon Bowsher John Shear Trula Merriman
June 2, 1966 to November 13, 1966	Exercise Boy Burt Altfillisch Granja Vista Del Rio Ranch 13200 Citrus Ave., Corona	Burt Altfillisch Lawrence Heinemann Laura Kraus

<u>DATE OF EMPLOYMENT</u>	<u>OCCUPATION AND EMPLOYER</u>	<u>SOURCE</u>
November 16, 1966 to November 30, 1966	Exercise Boy Robert Lynn Wheeler Del Mar Race Track Tack Room #20 Del Mar, California	Robert Wheeler Lawrence J. Peters
December 2, 1966 to December 12, 1966	Exercise Boy Burt Altfillisch Granja Vista Del Rio Ranch 13200 Citrus Ave., Corona	Burt Altfillisch Laura Kraus
September 17, 1967 to March 7, 1968	Salesman, Delivery Man John H. Weidner Organic-Pasadena 1380 N. Lake Street, Pasadena	John H. Weidner Elsie Boyko

FINANCIAL STATUS

Sirhan Sirhan began earning money at age 13, when he worked as a newspaper delivery boy. The first record of his personal financial status comes in the form of a savings account opened at the Pasadena Branch of The United States Bank, in the name of Mary Sirhan in trust for Sirhan B. Sirhan. The account was opened on March 21, 1960, with a ten dollar deposit. Another eight dollars was added the following week, then the account remained dormant gathering interest until January 31, 1964, when \$20.30 was withdrawn and the account was closed.

On July 6, 1964, Sirhan was employed at two jobs, a short order cook and a service station attendant. On that date he opened a new savings account at the United States Bank, this time in his own name. He deposited \$150 to open the account; \$60 on July 14, 1964; and \$190 on August 14, 1964.

Sirhan began working for Jack Davis on September 28, 1964.

Davis stated that Sirhan enjoyed horse races, and Davis got the impression that he bet most of his salary on the horses. During this same period of time Mohan Goel, a school acquaintance, frequently met Sirhan at Santa Anita Race Track. He described Sirhan as a heavy better, betting as much as sixty to eighty dollars on one race. Sirhan began making withdrawals on his savings account on November 2, 1964, when he withdrew \$350. Three additional withdrawals depleted the account, and it was closed on December 7, 1965.

During 1965, Sirhan began working as a stable hand, and he opened another account at the United States Bank on April 5, 1966, with a deposit of five dollars. This account had no additions or withdrawals between that date and October 19, 1966, when it was closed.

On June 2, 1966, Sirhan began a six-month employment period at the Granja Vista Del Rio Ranch, as an exercise boy, at \$375 per month. No bank accounts nor records of financial transactions involving Sirhan have been found for this time period.

The investigation disclosed that Sirhan did not work or have any financial dealings between December 12, 1966, and September of 1967. He went to work part-time in September 1967, then full time on November 11, 1967, at Organic Pasadena. He worked 45 hours a week at two dollars per hour until March 7, 1968, making a total of \$1,333.88 during that period of time.

On April 12, 1968, Sirhan received a settlement of \$1,705 from the Argonaut Insurance Company for injuries he suffered falling from a horse on September 25, 1966. He cashed the check at Crocker Citizens National Bank, receiving two \$100 bills, one \$5 bill and the remainder in \$20 bills.

Within a few days after he received the insurance check, Sirhan gave his mother \$1,000 in one hundred dollar bills to keep for him. Investigators interviewed bank employees of all the banks in the immediate area but were unable to locate the person who changed the twenty dollar bills to hundreds. Mrs. Sirhan advised

investigators that she did not know what Sirhan did with the balance of the money but stated that he might have given a portion of it to Adel to buy things for the house. At the time he received the check, Sirhan's car was not running. Mrs. Sirhan stated he used part of the money to make the necessary repairs.

As he needed it, Sirhan asked his mother for money from the \$1,000 she was holding for him. On June 1, 1968, Sirhan asked her for \$300. The total was depleted to \$400 at that time, and Mrs. Sirhan accused Sirhan of wanting the money to bet on the horses. He told her he needed the money to obtain a job, but he didn't tell her the nature of the job. She then threw the \$400 at him, he picked it up, pocketed \$300 and gave her \$100 saying, "This is for you, mother."

A credit investigation disclosed Sirhan to have no credit rating, no prior accounts, no credit cards and that he owned no real property. The only property of value that he owned was a 1956 De Soto, license number JWS 093. He was the sole owner of the vehicle.

All branches of major banking institutions in the Los Angeles area were checked for additional accounts for Sirhan. The results were negative.

The Sirhan home was purchased on September 5, 1962, for \$11,500. Mary and Adel Sirhan each had one-half interest at that time. On August 30, 1963, the grant deed was changed to show Mary Sirhan as the sole owner. Sirhan Sirhan's name has never

appeared on the deed. As of August 11, 1968, \$5,490.03 was the principal on the mortgage.

MEDICAL HISTORY

The investigation of Sirhan's medical history revealed no serious injuries, accidents or illnesses during his life. Due to the heavy news coverage about Sirhan's fall from a horse, this incident is covered in detail in several parts of this report.

Sirhan's First Known Medical Exam

The standard medical examination of visa applicants was given Sirhan on September 1, 1956, in Jerusalem. The report indicates that he was examined for tuberculosis, contagious disease, mental conditions, physical defects, disease or disabilities and minor medical conditions. He was treated for ascariasis, a minor condition consisting of parasites in the small intestine which causes colicky pains and diarrhea. The examination did not reveal evidence or history of a previous attack of insanity.

Sirhan's Health Record

The school records were examined and showed that Sirhan was not absent from high school and college for any extended period of time, which would indicate that he was not seriously ill during this period. Most absences were indicative of a single or half day away from school at a time.

In 1965, the California Department of Motor Vehicles issued him an unrestricted operator's license, indicating that he had no physical impairment at that time. He was not required to take a physical examination as a stipulation for employment for any of the jobs that he held.

Sirhan's Fall From a Horse

On September 25, 1966, in the early morning hours Sirhan, working as an exercise boy, was breezing a filly at a full gallop on the track at the Granja Vista Del Rio Ranch and fell from the horse. He was taken to Corona Community Hospital by ambulance and treated for multiple contusions, abrasions, lacerations and foreign bodies in his eyes by Dr. Richard A. Nelson. Treatment consisted of an X-ray examination and suturing of the lacerations. He was confined to the hospital overnight for observation and further minor treatment, being released the next day. Sirhan returned to Dr. Nelson a week later and had the stitches removed.

Sirhan made follow-up visits to Dr. Nelson on October 6, 1966, October 26, 1966 and November 8, 1966. On the last visit he complained of a vision problem and was referred to Dr. Paul Nilsson, an ophthalmologist, on November 22, 1966.

Disability Claim

Sirhan made a claim of disabling injury because of the fall. Argonaut Insurance Company were the underwriters of the Granja Vista Del Rio policy and ordered him examined by six doctors.

Dr. E. Gordon Kiehn examined Sirhan on April 3, 1967, and reported that he was not disabled.

Dr. Albert Tashma examined Sirhan and concluded that he did not sustain a permanent disability to his eyes due to the reported injury, and that the condition was not industrially related.

On September 6, 1967, Dr. Robert E. Lewis conducted a radiological (X-ray) examination of Sirhan and found him to have normal skull and lumbar spine formation.

On the same date, Dr. Forrest L. Johnson reported Sirhan to be alert, oriented and cooperative and to have had no signs of any neurological problem. During this examination Sirhan was interviewed concerning his medical history. His statements indicated a history of no prior hospitalizations, no serious illnesses, no accidents or injuries and no known allergies. Dr. Johnson reexamined him on October 10, 1967, and reported that Sirhan complained of discomfort in his lower back from remaining in one position for too long a time. Dr. Johnson stated that this problem should be considered permanent and stationary. He stated he would assess Sirhan's subjective complaints as minimal in degree.

On October 10, 1967, Sirhan told Dr. Maurice W. Nugent that he thought he was thrown into a fence, but due to the fog he and others were unsure of what he hit. He stated he was unconscious and regained consciousness while the doctors were suturing his face. Dr. Nugent found no defect to Sirhan's eye. (Note: Lawrence Heinemann, a horse trainer, reached Sirhan first and stated he was conscious at that time.)

Dr. Leonard J. Yamshow conducted an examination of Sirhan on November 6, 1967. He concluded that Sirhan's injuries for all practical purposes could be considered to be permanent and stationary.

On December 20, 1967, Sirhan was interviewed and examined by Dr. Martin Albori. Sirhan stated that he had no prior industrial claims, significant injury, surgery or significant sickness prior to the accident. He complained of discomfort in his spine, tightening of skin on the inner side of his left eye and the scar on his chin giving a feeling of pressure. He had no impairment of vision. A skull examination showed no points of tenderness, no scars and no signs of residual injuries. He was able to walk and move without difficulty and all reflexes were normal. Dr. Albori made an additional observation that Sirhan has flat feet.

Argonaut Insurance Company forwarded an inquiry to Burt Altfillisch on January 17, 1968, indicating that they had received information that Sirhan did not return to his regular duties after the injuries. Altfillisch answered the inquiry by stating that Sirhan did return to his regular duties and that he worked from October 1, 1966, to November 13, 1966, at a raise in pay. He voluntarily quit his job, left, then returned on December 2, 1966, and worked until December 10, 1966, when he quit permanently.

A surveillance of Sirhan was ordered by the Argonaut Insurance Company and on January 26, 1968, he was observed and photographed running down a sidewalk, reportedly moving in a free and easy manner.

Due to conflicting medical findings, Dr. E. Gordon Kiehn rechecked Sirhan. He reported Hyocine helped relieve the pain in his eye, but it was difficult to separate which complaint was functional and which was real.

Argonaut Insurance Company, computed a sixteen percent disability resulting from the accident and issued a check for \$1,705 to Sirhan on April 5, 1968.

Pre-Booking Treatment

The next known medical treatment received by Sirhan was his treatment at Homicide Division on June 5, 1968. A pre-booking examination by Central Jail duty physician, Dr. E. C. Lanz, diagnosed a swelling of his left ankle, probable sprain, no fracture; a contusion of left index finger; a hematoma of the forehead and minor abrasions on his face. He was advised to limit the weight bearing on his left foot.

He was transferred to the County Jail system on June 5, 1968, and no medical information from that source has been released.

Summary

From all available evidence, Sirhan was medically sound. He was never known to have reported being afflicted with a serious disease or injury. He has not been subjected to surgery or been treated for broken bones. The one injury reported (falling from a horse) did not appear to leave permanent damage.

CRIMINAL HISTORY

The following is the result of an investigation into the criminal background of Sirhan Sirhan. It includes all known contacts with law enforcement and judicial agencies. Sirhan had no criminal arrest record prior to his arrest on June 5, 1968.

The Pasadena Police Department had three prior contacts with Sirhan Sirhan. The first occurred on August 4, 1963, at 10 a.m. A Pasadena officer was called to a family dispute between Sirhan, then 19 years old, and his mother. Officer R. D. Cannow, was at the intersection of Lake and Washington Boulevards when Sirhan approached and stated he had had an argument with his mother and was afraid to return home. Cannow transported Sirhan home and was told by Mary Sirhan that Sirhan was at an age where he would not listen to the advice of his elders. Sirhan and his mother began to argue again and it was recommended by Cannow that Sirhan leave the house and return after he "cooled off." Sirhan left and Cannow took no further action regarding the incident. This occurrence was recorded under Pasadena Police Department Case #381645.

On August 10, 1965, at 10 a.m., Officer Ross, Pasadena Police Department, stopped Sirhan at the corner of Lake Avenue and Rio Grande Street for a routine traffic check. A record check was made and Ross was informed via police radio that Sirhan had an outstanding traffic warrant. Sirhan was transported to Pasadena Police Department where Ross obtained an abstract of the warrant. The warrant was for Munir B. Sirhan and not for Sirhan B. Sirhan. Sirhan was released from custody. This

occurrence was recorded under Pasadena Police Department Case #454 022.

A third incident occurred at Organic Pasadena, 1380 North Lake Avenue, Pasadena on March 7, 1968, at 10:50 a.m. Sirhan was employed at this location by John Weidner. On March 7th, Weidner terminated Sirhan's employment. Sirhan had been insubordinate and refused to leave the store. Weidner had called the Pasadena Police Department. Officer R. E. Reinek responded and was met by Weidner who explained what had transpired between himself and Sirhan. Sirhan was then asked to leave by Officer Reinek and he complied. No further police action was taken on this incident. This occurrence was recorded under Pasadena Police Department Case #556 817.

Sirhan has received two traffic citations, both while driving his 1956 DeSoto. The first occurred on January 9, 1966, in Pasadena. Sirhan was cited for 22350 V.C. (Speeding) and plead guilty on March 9, 1966. The citation indicated he was employed at Santa Anita Race Track and that there were no occupants in the vehicle with him. The second citation was issued on November 8, 1966, in El Monte. The violation was for 21453(a) V.C. (Failing to Stop for a Red Signal). The citation indicated he was unemployed and was alone in the vehicle.

SOCIAL ACTIVITIES

An extensive investigation into Sirhan's personal background indicated that he indulged in limited social activities. The majority of these activities surrounded his school, work and family. Interviews with persons who contacted Sirhan within these social situations related the following observations and incidents.

Campus Acquaintances

Sirhan's friends from Pasadena City College campus were predominantly casual acquaintances. Investigators concluded that few knew Sirhan well and the majority who did report knowing him were only able to relate his actions and attitudes as they observed him at various local activities.

Ivan Garcia knew Sirhan for four years, having met him in classes at P.C.C. He visited Sirhan's home for dinner on two occasions and met Adel and Mary Sirhan. He described Sirhan as a sensitive and thoughtful person who was generous and unselfish toward his friends. He did not discuss political situations or candidates with Sirhan and describes the majority of his associations with him as "chance meetings."

Michael Haggerty met Sirhan in 1963, at Muir High School. Their acquaintanceship continued through 1964 and 1965, while they both attended P.C.C. Sirhan frequently told jokes or made humorous remarks about his first and last names being the same. The only time Haggerty would see Sirhan in a serious mood was while

discussing the Arab-Israeli situation. Sirhan often stated that Israel would still belong to the Arabs if it wasn't for the United States and Britain. He recalled hearing Sirhan state that he didn't care for the United States Constitution because it didn't do much for the individual. This was the only statement he could recall Sirhan making about United States politics. Haggerty associated with Sirhan off campus but not regularly. The last time he saw Sirhan was May 23, 1968. He was in Denny's Restaurant in Pasadena when Sirhan entered with a group of friends. Haggerty walked over to Sirhan's table, but Sirhan ignored him and left the restaurant without speaking.

John Strathman and Sirhan studied languages together at P.C.C. and formed a close association that continued after graduation. Sirhan became a frequent house guest at the home of Strathman and his wife, Patricia. He was described as an ideal guest. Sirhan became emotional when discussing the Arab-Israeli conflict and was critical of United States policy supporting Israel. However, Sirhan did not discuss personalities involved in United State politics with Strathman. Strathman reported that Sirhan appeared to change after falling from the horse in 1966. He became impatient, nervous and more emotional.

John Strathman introduced Donald Rice and Sirhan to one another in 1966. Sirhan assisted Rice with his study of the Arabic language at Pasadena City College and Rice visited the Sirhan home on one occasion. He described Sirhan as a serious,

intelligent, "student type" individual whom he did not associate with extensively off campus. He did not know any particulars about Sirhan's political background, interests or associates and has not seen him since August or September of 1966.

Robert Comfort, former student at P.C.C. and publisher of a small periodical, knew Sirhan on a very casual basis. He reported that Sirhan asked a few girls for dates but none accepted. He stated that the typical reaction of the girls Sirhan asked out was, "He is a nice guy, but I'd feel funny if I went out with him." Most witnesses indicated to investigators that Sirhan did not date any of the coeds from the campus.

Gwendalee Gum was a contestant for "Carnival Queen" at P.C.C. in 1964 when she first met Sirhan. She was sitting in a booth collecting donations for the carnival. Votes for the contest were counted as a penny donation equal to one vote. Sirhan approached the booth and donated a ten dollar bill. She saw Sirhan on the campus periodically after that and Sirhan asked for dates on several occasions, but she declined.

Walter S. Crowe Jr. knew Sirhan well but stated that Sirhan was not his best friend. They were acquainted from the time they were in the sixth grade until both completed two years at Pasadena City College.

Crowe attempted to organize a chapter of the Students for a

Democratic Society on the P.C.C. campus in 1965. Sirhan was aware of Crowe's activities but did not support him or voice any interest in the formation of the club. Crowe recalled Sirhan as erratic in his philosophy, but essentially liberal. Crowe reported that he felt he could have been partly responsible for Sirhan's state of mind at the time of the assassination because of their talks about the Communist Party. Crowe stated that he never discussed Senator Kennedy with Sirhan.

Crowe stated that he saw Sirhan one time since 1965, on May 2, 1968. At that time they met and went "out on the town" for the evening. Crowe stated that Sirhan dated some girls, but the two had never double dated. A description of Crowe's activities with the Communist Party and his friendship with Sirhan is a separate part of this report.

Casual Acquaintances in Pasadena

Sirhan was not known to frequent a large number of local hangouts in the Pasadena area. Marilyn Hunt, a cocktail waitress at the "Hi-Life" bar recalled seeing him in the bar several times over the year preceeding the assassination. He always seemed to sit very quietly alone at the bar and never caused any trouble.

The only other bar that Sirhan was known to frequent was Shap's Bar, 2565 E. Colorado Blvd., Pasadena. Peter Selfe, a frequent customer at the bar, reported that Sirhan placed his horseracing bets with a handbook at this location.

Two witnesses reported observing Sirhan playing pool at locations

in Pasadena. Howard Rice, an employee of "Jerry's Family Billiard Center" reported seeing Sirhan on infrequent occasions. He occasionally played pool and other times would stand and talk with other patrons.

Sirhan was reported to have played pool at the Poodle Steak Tavern by William Mc Caughey, a frequent customer. John O'Hanian also known as "John the Jew" reported that he was a frequent customer at that location. O'Hanian stated that he felt that he must have been mistaken for Sirhan. He had never seen Sirhan in the bar or played pool with him. Investigators noted a distinct resemblance between Sirhan and O'Hanian.

Co-Employees

In 1966, Sirhan and Terry Welch met during the course of their employment as exercise boys at the Granja Vista Del Rio Horse Ranch in Corona. Welch considered Sirhan to be his best friend and described him as a neat, clean, intelligent gentleman who was both thrifty and generous with his friends. According to Welch, Sirhan did not drink but would accompany his co-employees to local bars and often purchase drinks for everyone present.

Sirhan was known by the name of "Sol" by his fellow employees and race track acquaintances. He spoke English with little noticeable accent and was an avid reader of law, frequently discussing cases which he had read with Welch. Sirhan habitually kept his wallet in the glove compartment of his car, a common practice among many race track employees.

Sirhan told Welch he had been expelled from school when the administrators became aware of a romantic relationship between him and a math teacher. Welch stated that he never saw or heard of Sirhan dating and thought that he had made up the story for the benefit of co-employees who used to rib him about his lack of girlfriends.

Another employee of the ranch, Peggy Osterkamp, first entered the investigation as a name in Sirhan's diary. She stated that she met Sirhan in 1966 and had a short conversation with him about horses. The only other time she could remember meeting Sirhan was at a Corona restaurant. Sirhan picked up her check and paid it after she had lunch with a friend. Osterkamp reported that she had very little conversation with Sirhan, he did not call or write to her and they did not date. She was introduced to Sirhan as Sol.

Edward Van Antwerp and Sirhan shared the same motel room in the Norco-Corona area during the year of 1966. Sirhan at the time was working at the Corona Del Mar Race Track as an exercise boy and Van Antwerp was working for Taylor Rentals. They did not socialize since Sirhan would frequently return to his home in Pasadena on weekends, and during the week Sirhan would go to work at the stables in the early morning hours and not return until evening. While at the motel, Sirhan would remain in the room and drink large quantities of tea. Van Antwerp told investigators that Sirhan felt he was being treated unfairly since he was poor. Sirhan did not set forth any of his political

views or make comments indicating anything extraordinary in his personality. Van Antwerp had no knowledge of Sirhan's associates, organizational affiliations, political beliefs, ethnic background, or anything of a personal nature.

Mrs. Carol Burgess met Sirhan during her employment at Organic Pasadena from November 1967 to January 1968. He was introduced to her as "Sol" but told her he had changed his first name to Sirhan so he would have two similar names. Sirhan was always by himself and no one came to the store to visit him. He told Burgess that he was close to his brother and had "nice" parents. He never spoke of a girlfriend and at one time made the statement that he had "bad luck" with girls. He did not explain the remark.

Neighbors

Observations by Sirhan's neighbors were limited. Jane Lamont described him as a quiet, shy individual who would not speak unless spoken to first. She never saw him with any person other than a member of his family. Emelia Pulito only spoke to Sirhan about gardening and added that Sirhan kept the family's yard in excellent shape.

Miss Ann Sylvan and Olive Blakeslee, both spinsters well above retirement age, report that Sirhan occasionally stopped at their home to play Chinese checkers with them. They thought it unusual that he would prefer their company to that of a younger person. He had only dropped in once in the months just before the assassination.

Family Friends

Sirhan met several persons who were friends of his brothers. None of them formed lasting friendships with Sirhan but would see him occasionally when he stopped by to visit one of his brothers at their places of employment.

A friend who met the Sirhan family at a church picnic, Linda Damakian, described Sirhan as a polite, sensitive and kind person. Damakian was a great deal older than Sirhan and did not become close friends or engage in personal discussions with him. The last time she saw Sirhan was in March 1968 when she gave him a ride in her car. Sirhan had just returned from a job interview where he was turned down due to lack of educational background. He expressed disappointment about not getting the job.

RELIGIOUS BACKGROUND

Investigation into Sirhan's religious experiences revealed that Sirhan and his family contacted several churches during the years they lived in Pasadena. Few witnesses recalled great detail about Sirhan and his religious attitudes. The investigation that follows was made through interviews with witnesses who remembered Sirhan in conjunction with various church activities.

According to intelligence sources in the Near East, the Sirhan family belonged to the Greek Orthodox Church prior to leaving Jordan. Although assisted in their immigration to the United States in 1957 by a member of the Church of the Nazarene, the family began attending the First Baptist Church of Pasadena at 75 North Marengo Avenue. Dr. Charles R. Bell, Jr., pastor of the church, stated that the Sirhan family attended church regularly, including various club functions of the church; but they never became official members. Dr. Bell placed Sharif Sirhan in an accounting job with the Southern California Baptist Convention in Los Angeles. Sharif was employed for over a year, then was dismissed after an arrest for felonious assault against his girl friend. The Sirhan family blamed Dr. Bell for Sharif's dismissal and left the church in January 1964.

Dr. Bell had little contact with Sirhan Sirhan and recalled that he was in his mid-teens during his church attendance. He considered the family unstable and attributed this instability to the father's absence from the home.

Sirhan Professed Atheism

James Burn was Dr. Bell's associate pastor with the First Baptist Church of Pasadena between 1960 and 1965. He had several talks with Sirhan regarding Sirhan's belief in God. He reported that Sirhan appeared to be a very intense atheist and could see no logical reason to believe in God. Burn stated that he believed that Sirhan was very close to one of his Junior High School teachers and that he was receiving a great deal of literature reinforcing his atheistic beliefs from him. Burn did not know who the teacher was, and investigators were unable to determine the identity of the teacher from other sources.

Deborah D. Mokharian met Mary Sirhan at the First Baptist Church in 1957. She recalled that the family attended church sporadically in 1957 and 1958. She believed that the Sirhans were Moslems and was of the opinion that they were probably using the First Baptist Church to secure material things in the United States. She stated that the only one of the boys that she could recall by name was Sirhan Sirhan. Her contacts with him consisted of accidental meetings at a bus stop between 1958 and 1962. She recalled that Sirhan was extremely bitter and unhappy. He constantly complained that he did not like the laws of the United States and felt there was no justice in the educational system.

Sirhan Received Seventh Day Adventist Training

On December 25, 1967, Henry F. Peters was employed by his nephew, John Weidner, at his health food store at 1380 North Lake Street, Pasadena. Peters met Sirhan who also worked for Weidner. Sirhan

frequently asked him questions pertaining to religion, and Peters answered with information regarding his own religion and told him of meetings at his church, the Seventh Day Adventist Church, 1280 East Washington Boulevard, Pasadena. He invited Sirhan to attend these meetings and on one occasion Sirhan and his mother came to the church. Sirhan asked Peters if he would explain some of the Bible studies being offered by the church. Peters began visiting Sirhan's home, the first visit being March 5, 1968. The meetings took place in the dining room of the Sirhan home during the evening hours and always on a Tuesday evening.

Sirhan frequently remarked that if a person had to live his life the way God wanted, he would have to be a good Christian. On one occasion when Peters suggested changing the meeting date from Tuesday to Friday, Sirhan stated this could not be done because he had other studies on Friday nights which dealt with mysticism. Peters stated that he believed Sirhan had been motivated in his Bible studies by his mother and based this opinion on statements made by Mrs. Sirhan.

Peters stated that Sirhan appeared happy and satisfied with his life, and during his contacts with him, Sirhan never displayed any temper or irritability. Sirhan never expressed feelings or problems relating to his Arabic descent or traumatic experiences suffered during his childhood. Peters was unable to increase Sirhan's degree of acceptance of the religious concepts discussed during their meetings. Peters planned to return to his home in Milwaukee in April of 1968, and he asked his pastor, Charles Mitchell, to assign someone to continue the Bible lessons with Sirhan.

Mitchell asked another member, Leo Heacock, to continue studying with Sirhan. Heacock was unable to undertake the assignment due to conflict with his employment; and his wife, Margaret Heacock, made arrangements to study with Sirhan the last week of March 1968. She went to the house on two occasions, and Sirhan was absent both times. On the second visit she left a lesson inside the mailbox for him and called the following week on the phone. She met with him at his home a week later and the meeting lasted for approximately one hour. They discussed religion and Sirhan also related his feelings toward his former employer, John Weidner, indicating a dislike for him. At the end of the meeting Sirhan told Mrs. Heacock he wished to discontinue the Bible lessons. She attempted to change his mind, but he insisted on discontinuing the lessons. Investigation into Sirhan's religious history showed no other known exposure to religious organizations between March 1968 and June 1968.

THE ROSICRUCIAN ORDER

Sirhan's Application for Membership

In June 1966, Sirhan Sirhan applied for membership in the Ancient Mystical Order of the Rosy Cross (AMORC) also known as the Rosicrucian Order. Ralph Lewis, Executive Officer of the Rosicrucian Order in San Jose, furnished a copy of the membership application of Sirhan which indicated it was received June 23, 1966. In completing the form Sirhan indicated he was born

██████ ██████████ in Jerusalem, Jordan, and currently resided at 696 East Howard Street, Pasadena, California. Sirhan also indicated he had been a student of Metaphysics, Psychology or Philosophy for three years. He gave as his motive for applying, "By reading your book Mastery of Life, I have discovered how much I do not know about myself despite all the philosophical works that I have been reading. I sincerely want to better myself, and on that basis I submit my application."

In April 1967, Sirhan was dropped as a member when he failed to pay his four dollar monthly dues. On February 5, 1968, a money order for sixteen dollars was received from Sirhan. On March 26, 1968, a second money order of twenty dollars was received from Sirhan. Receipt of these money orders reinstated Sirhan as an active member of the Order, which began mailing literature and magazines to him.

Cecil A. Poole, Vice-president and Treasurer of the Rosicrucian Order, Rosicrucian Park, San Jose, California, furnished the following information regarding the Order: "It is a world-wide

fraternal organization established and operating on a lodge system. It is nonsectarian and nonreligious although the ethics of the Order adhere to the principles of Christianity. The teachings of the organization do not interfere with the religious freedom of its members. Any law-abiding citizen of either sex and over 21 years of age, of good repute, and having a firm conviction in a supreme being, is eligible for membership in the Order. The organization includes in its membership a cross section of all classes of people. The Order is nonpolitical and is not aligned or associated with any movement, system, or group having political activities."

Frances Holland is the Southern California Grand Counselor of the Rosicrucian Order. The State and International Headquarters of the Order designated her to handle inquiries concerning Sirhan's membership. She stated Sirhan was a member of the Supreme Grand Lodge in San Jose, which is a corresponding membership. To her knowledge, Sirhan did not attend meetings but received correspondence and instructions by mail and in turn submitted his lessons by mail. Mrs. Holland stated that membership in a local chapter is not required and that Sirhan was not a member of any local chapter or lodge.

Attendance at Meeting in Pasadena

On May 28, 1968, Sirhan attended a weekly meeting of the Akhnaton Chapter, 2031 East Villa Street, Pasadena. The guest register showed the signature, Sirhan Sirhan, 696 East Howard, Pasadena, Membership #3-413-477. On the date column of the form, Sirhan entered April 16, 1968. His entry was in error. He apparently

used this entry because the previous entry was on that date. Theodore Stevens, Master of the Chapter remembered Sirhan's attendance at the meeting. Sirhan arrived at 7:30 p.m., showed his membership card to the secretary, Eilene Skipworth, and signed the guest registration. Sherman Livingston, an official of the Order, arrived at 7:45 p.m. and was introduced to Sirhan who told him that this was his first meeting. Sirhan indicated that he wished to speak with him at length, presumably regarding the Order, and Livingston told Sirhan that he would speak with him following the meeting. Sirhan left after the meeting before Livingston had an opportunity to speak to him.

██████████, age 14, a Colombe of the Chapter, arrived at the lodge May 28, 1968, shortly before 8 p.m. She donned her robe and went to the anteroom where refreshments are served and various books, documents and literature relating to the Order are kept. A Colombe in the Order is a teen-age girl, usually the daughter of a member, who participates in the various rituals of the lodge and assists new members at the meetings. Luana's grandmother, Wilamay Harrison, introduced her to Sirhan who was looking through the literature with great interest. ██████████ asked Sirhan if he had a shorter name or nickname, and he said, "No, just call me Sirhan." Sirhan told her he had been a member of the Order for over one year but was unaware of the Pasadena Chapter.

She led Sirhan into the lodge room and they sat near the front on the left side. As the meeting started, he asked her questions regarding the function of the officers and other individuals

participating in the rites. Sirhan paid close attention to the ceremony although he apparently did not know how to respond to the various phases, needing [REDACTED]'s help as to the proper signs and responses.

During the meeting, another officer, the Inner Guard, collected an offering from the members and Sirhan donated one dollar. As the meeting progressed, the Master, Ted Stevens, asked for volunteers for an experiment regarding touch sensations. Sirhan asked [REDACTED] why she did not volunteer, and she answered by asking Sirhan why he did not volunteer. Sirhan then volunteered for the experiment and proceeded to the center of the room. He started to cross in front of the center altar which is called the Schakine and the Master stopped him and had him approach the center of the room from another side. Sirhan was then seated in a chair and blindfolded. Stevens touched his skin with different objects and Sirhan attempted to identify the number of objects. Following the experiment, Sirhan took a seat on the right side of the lodge where he remained until the meeting was over.

[REDACTED] and Sirhan then went to the refreshment room and Sirhan again looked at the literature, then indicated he had to leave. He said goodbye to [REDACTED] and left the lodge. He appeared to be in a hurry, and she did not attempt to detain him. The time was approximately 9:15 p.m.

Interest in Cults and Mysticism

Sirhan requested two books after his confinement in the County Jail, "The Secret Doctrine" by Madame Helena P. Blavatsky and

"Talks on the Path of Occultism, Volume I - At the Feet of the Master" by Annie Besant and C. W. Leadbeater. A memorandum received from the Federal Bureau of Investigation provided a very scholarly and thorough review of the books. The books deal with theosophy, a doctrine which give its adherents the knowledge to master nature and guide their destiny. The Theosophical Society was founded in 1875 by Madame Blavatsky. The organization prospered and by 1891, the year of Madame Blavatsky's death, had nearly 100,000 followers throughout the world. Annie Besant, a devoted pupil of Blavatsky, became president of the Society in 1907 and in 1926 collaborated with Charles Leadbeater in the book on occultism:

Without attempting to attach any particular significance to Sirhan's interest in the books, the book reviewer noted that the books contained no mystical theories concerning assassination or acts of violence. On the contrary, the theosophical concept is based on the brotherhood of man.

Sirhan's interest in the books was given widespread coverage by news media resulting in considerable speculation by individuals knowledgeable or interested in the field of theosophy. Roger Staples, Department of English Language and Literature, Eastern Michigan University, addressed a letter to Sheriff Peter Pitchess and speculated that the request for the books suggested that the assassination was a ritual murder. He added that the defense might use this theory to prove insanity of some sort or religious compulsion.

Sam Campbell, Editor of the Anaheim Bulletin, in a newspaper article appearing June 24, 1968, described Madame Blavatsky's organization as a "Lucifer Cult."

A 61 page book titled "Robert F. Kennedy - The Man - The Mysticism - The Murder" by John Steinbacher quoted columnist Walter Winchell, "The book that dares rip aside the mask that hides the hideous face of the killer cult." Steinbacher dealt harshly with Madame Blavatsky in his book, describing her as "one of the most evil and immoral women who ever lived." Steinbacher concluded that Sirhan's actions were influenced by the doctrines and writings of Madame Blavatsky and her associates.

Two friends and a former book store employee attested to Sirhan's interest in the field of theosophy. Walter Thomas Rathke met Sirhan Sirhan in 1965 when both worked for Gordon Bowsher at the Yellow King Ranch, Chino, California. Shortly after they met, Sirhan gave him some Rosicrucian literature consisting of a half-dozen pages on meditation. Rathke compared meditation by the Rosicrucian Order to praying in the Christian religion. He saw Sirhan again in Pasadena in June 1967, and told Sirhan he was joining the Theosophical Society. Sirhan stated he no longer belonged to the Rosicrucian Order since he had been unable to pay his dues. He has not seen Sirhan since that meeting. Rathke commented that the Theosophical Society and Rosicrucian Order have nothing in common. He described the Rosicrucian Order as a mystic or occult type organization which directs its followers while the Theosophical Society's only purpose was the brotherhood of man.

Patricia Alice Strathmann, whose husband, John H. Strathmann, is a friend of Sirhan, recalled a conversation regarding mysticism. Sirhan expressed a desire to control a person's mind through extrasensory perception. He told her of one occasion when he conducted an experiment on his mother. He was home one evening studying a book on mysticism and his mother was sleeping in the next room. He related to Mrs. Strathmann that through concentration, he successfully persuaded his mother to get out of bed and walk to the bathroom.

Henry J. Ruthhardt, former employee of the Broughton Book Store, 20 North Lake, Pasadena, recalled Sirhan as a customer. Broughton saw him on five or six occasions in the store and he was always alone. Sirhan invariably looked for books on metaphysics, cultism, and Eastern religious teachings; and, on one occasion asked for books on black magic. Although Ruthhardt attempted several times to engage Sirhan in conversation by asking questions, Sirhan would answer the question briefly, then terminate the conversation. The last time Ruthhardt remembered seeing Sirhan in the store was approximately three weeks prior to the shooting.

POLITICAL BACKGROUND

Sirhan was not a known member of or affiliated with any political party. He never expressed his preference regarding political parties and as an alien was unable to vote.

Louis Shelby, owner of The Fez Restaurant, stated that Sirhan was concerned about the United States and the direction it was taking especially in the area of foreign policy. Sirhan expressed feelings that the present United States foreign policy was not stopping a world-wide Zionist plot and that the United States was responsible for the establishment of the State of Israel.

Shelby stated that he and Sirhan discussed the problems of youth in America, the hippie movement and civil disobedience. Sirhan was described by Shelby as being "definitely" unhappy with the establishment and "frustrated" in his political feelings.

Shelby added that Sirhan was extremely politically oriented with his primary concern being the Israeli-Arab problem.

The mailmen who delivered mail to the Sirhan residence were interviewed in an effort to determine if Sirhan or any other member of the family received mail of a political nature. Robert J. Licher delivered mail to the Sirhans from early 1962 to April 1967.

Licher worked out of Station "C" at 760 East Washington Avenue, Pasadena. The Sirhans did not receive a large amount of mail, and most of it was addressed to Sirhan B. Sirhan or Mrs. Sirhan.

Mrs. Sirhan had a post office box at Postal Station "C" in Pasadena for the five years that Licher delivered mail to the

Sirhans. She demanded that mail addressed to her be placed in the post office box. Licher was of the opinion that Mr. Sirhan was sending money and did not want the sons to get the letters. He recalled that Mrs. Sirhan received a registered letter each month from a country somewhere in the Middle East. Prior to Licher leaving the route, Mrs. Sirhan ceased renting the post office box and all of her mail was delivered to her residence.

Licher recalled delivering what he considered pro-Communist mail addressed to Sirhan Sirhan. The literature was in a white paper envelope, open at one end and Licher perused the contents. The return address was the "Arab Student League." Licher thought it came from outside the United States and recalled that it concerned Nasser.

He assumed the literature came from Egypt and was therefore pro-Communist in nature. The literature contained many inflammatory cartoons which were anti-American; one cartoon depicted Nasser stepping on President Johnson's throat with these words, "these people should be eliminated." Licher could not remember whether the publication was weekly or monthly, but it came often enough that it irritated him. Sirhan received other literature, but Licher was not sure of the source. This mail was always addressed to Sirhan Sirhan or Sirhan B. Sirhan. Licher said that many Arab students from Pasadena City College received literature from the Arab Student League. He had many Arab students on his mail route. The literature was printed in English.

Licher offered the opinion that this type of material might be highly influential upon an impressionable young man. The investigator who interviewed Licher was of the opinion that Licher's concern over the nature of the mail received by Sirhan had been accentuated by the assassination.

Anthony Gazo delivered mail to the Sirhan residence from April 1967 to the time of the investigation. He said that Licher, while delivering mail to the Sirhan residence, never complained about any anti-American hate literature. He stated that postmen did not discuss the type of mail they deliver to residences. During the time that Gazo delivered mail to the Sirhan family, he could not remember delivering any type of literature that could be construed as hate literature or anti-American. The Sirhans received very little mail, going several days at a time without mail. The only periodical that Gazo could remember delivering to the Sirhan family was a small paper, printed in a foreign language, which was delivered monthly to Mrs. Sirhan.

Two former students at P.C.C., Faz'l Inayat'Khan and Faizullah Khan, reported meeting Sirhan at the home of another student, Omar Ramzi. They participated in discussions of current topics during the 1966 school year. The discussions included various political situations in the United States and Middle East. Inayat'Khan stated that Sirhan and others in the group supported the Baath Party, a Middle Eastern political party supporting pro-Jordanian and Syrian philosophies. During one discussion the topic of conversation centered on the Committees of the United States Senate, The House of Representatives and the key

positions that certain members of the committees had in influencing policies such as foreign aid. He stated that Sirhan became quite agitated during the discussion and expressed the feeling that the committee system was unfair and undemocratic especially when the wrong people control the committees.

Faizullah Khan added that he observed Sirhan at several political lectures at Los Angeles State College. Kahan Hamzch, a former acquaintance of Sirhan's, stated that Sirhan and his brother Saidallah were both unhappy and unable to adjust to the social and political atmosphere of the United States.

The investigation concluded that Sirhan was not formally associated with any political organizations. Sirhan was reported to have been involved in many political discussions with friends and acquaintances, and these are reported in other sections of this report.